This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

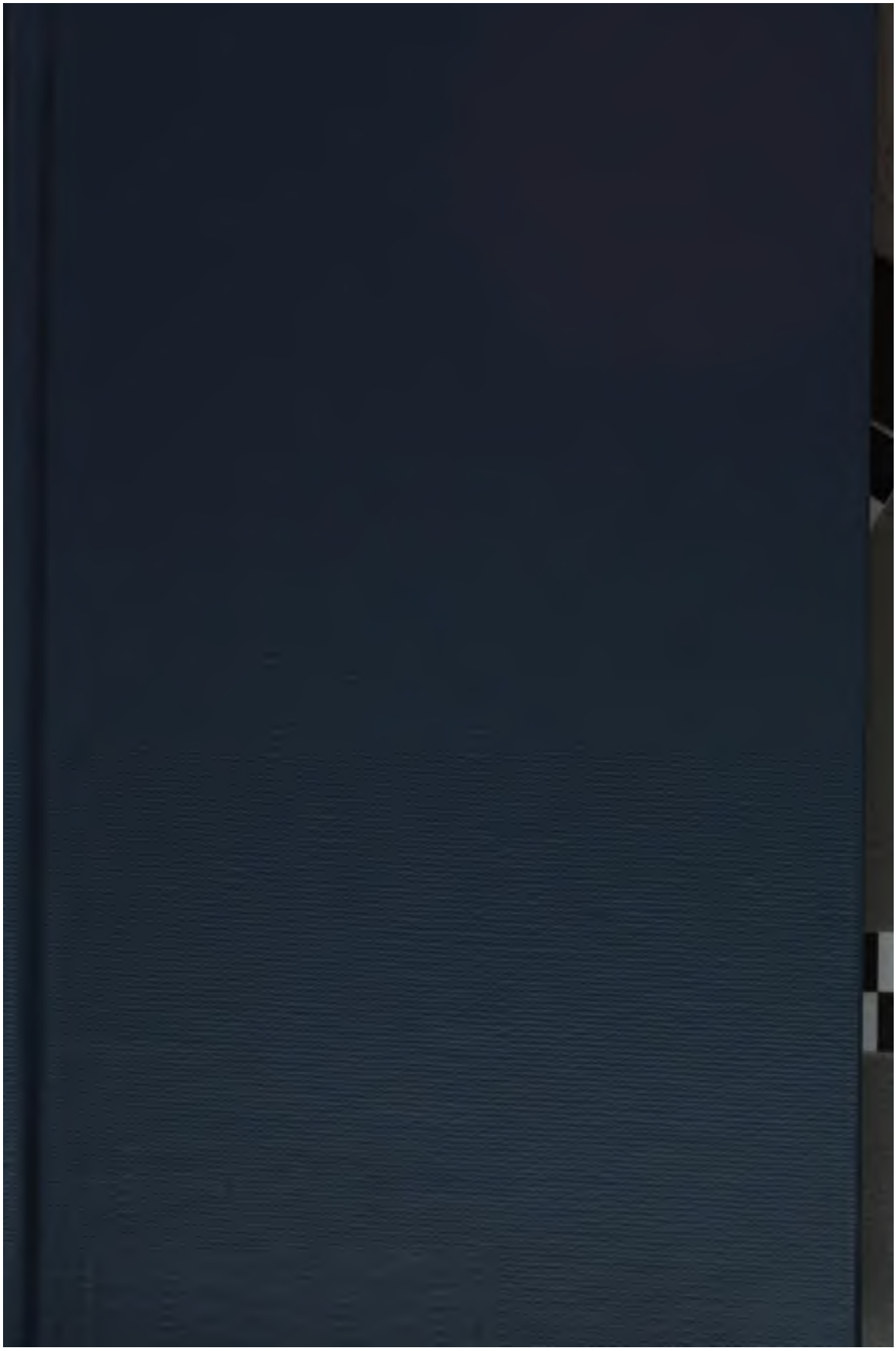
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS CARY,

&c. &c.

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS CARY,

&c. &c.

MISS C.E.CARY.
taken in 1815
by Madame Lemoine.
at the Marquis de C— house.

MEMOIRS

OF

MISS C. E. CARY,

(WRITTEN BY HERSELF)

WHO WAS RETAINED IN THE SERVICE OF

THE LATE QUEEN CAROLINE,

To fill the situation in HER MAJESTY'S Household next to LADY ANNE HAMILTON;

CONTAINING

Interesting Anecdotes of some of the first Persons in this Country,

AND AN

Exposition of the Recrimination

Intended to have been brought forward by the late Queen's Party, but which was prevented by Miss Cary;

With Proofs and Documents in support of the Facts.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY T. TRAVELLER,

PARK STREET, DORSET SQUARE.

1825.

PREFACE.

THE following pages are the effusions of a mind agitated, and replete with the conflicting desire of promulgating truth, and of withholding an unnecessary exposure of persons and facts. No embellishment is attempted, nor have I sought literary aid. If, therefore, as I expect attempts should be made to vilify me, as have formerly been done, on account of the name of Cary, a name which has been disgraced by women of bad conduct, known in the world before I entered it, I shall not be surprised; as I can

produce proofs that this has been done, as will be seen, for the purpose of destroying my character, in order to invalidate my assertions.

I shall now be compelled, in a Second Edition, to bring forward parties to public notice, and publish facts, with, at least, ninety names, and all the secrets of their actions in the Queen's affairs, which otherwise would have died with me My Memoirs contain a mere simple recital of the most secret instances of my life. The language may be deficient in many respects, because it is but a mere draft from the manuscript of those facts which I had, with all the care my humble ability could effect, prepared for the public eye; but those who have long had an object

in withholding them from view, influenced their agents, so to possess themselves of both manuscripts, at different periods, that, until last week, all power, persuasion, or threats, had no weight in inducing them to restore them, till, from the fear of exposition of their names, they now came to my hand.

When the mere draft, disarranged as it is, is printed—the situation I have been so long held in, with the oppression, the horrors, and the interruptions of a prison, will be, I trust, an apology for the state in which my history is obtruded on the attention of the world. The ends of justice demand that an exposition of the facts should be expedited, when I can prove, that since the Catholic bill was

rejected, numerous copies of the forgeries exposed in this publication, have been circulated in Ireland, in order to inflame the minds of the disaffected and incredulous, which might terminate in bloodshed. It is, therefore, humanity to send this exposure to the world, to prevent further evil consequences, and this important consideration will render my manner of writing of little importance.

Even in its imperfect state, enough will be found to establish truth, which no efforts can destroy. And either publicly, or privately, I am ready to come forward, more fully armed, than what I expose even in my book. The law of God is the first command, the next I seek is justice to others; and common justice

demands that I should end further injustice to myself, and seek that liberty which the laws of my country allow to every subject, but of which, for years, on account of the oppression exercised against me, and from technical legal objections, I have been deprived.

Since in every way my liberty is prevented, and my life had nearly been taken when in prison; surely, under such circumstances, the mind, where real justice exists, cannot hesitate to meet public trial, and should perjury, which is already prepared, be brought against me, I shall first shew it to the world, and having fulfilled the ends of justice to others, my life may be at their service, in any way they please. I have performed a duty to God and man,

and no other remains for me to fulfil. No sister will ever be known to weep over my bier; no parent remains to witness the infamy unjustly cast against me, nor the scenes which will answer each foul opprobrium, that the base and disappointed may invent; since those unfortunate situations in which I have been unprotected, leave me only that internal satisfaction, which a good mind, conscious of its own integrity, feels, under every ill, and which raises it superior to the world's injustice and ingratitude.

In referring to my letter of the 7th of Sept. last, in *The Morning Post*, lest my publication should be in any way supposed to be prompted by motives of profit, like others of a recent date; were I never

to gain a shilling by this publication, I would, as I have done, expend my last resources, to bring these facts to light. In my history, the good character is conspicuous, and no character is exposed without just cause. I have not even appealed to their feelings, they are poignant enough, even though they are greatly spared. I leave them at liberty to adopt what measures they please; and I am as ready to meet them in an open Court, as I now do before the world.

When I ask myself the question, What have I done before that world to which my conduct has so often been placed in an unfavourable light, where perhaps it most merited praise? I find myself accused unjustly. I have been blameable in many

instances, of folly or imprudence; in those I may have merited reproach. This I acknowledge, and stand unjustified; but in either case, what has my private conduct to do with any one? Yet when I want testimony, I can bring forward persons of the most exalted rank, to whom it would be known, if I had broken the ties of marriage, or that I had committed any act of dishonour, which could be brought against me, from the hour I was born.

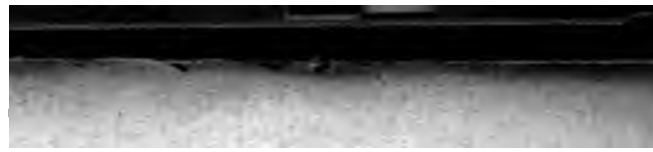
From the time that my conduct in society, became responsible to that society and rank, in which I moved, I feel it without reproach; and in situations, when that conduct could not with truth be known, I care not what colour others may attempt to give it. Thank God! there are those

still living, to whom, in obscurity, as in an exalted state, my character is well known; and who are ready publicly to testify it, when called upon. I shall, therefore, despise all those who know nothing of me except by name; and who, therefore, know me not at all.

C. E. CARY,

5 in 6, KING'S BENCH.

July 16, 1825.



MEMOIRS

OF

MISS CARY,

&c. &c.

WHEN a woman of sensibility submits herself to public judgment, the weight of injustice and oppression which urges her to that scrutiny, must have been carried to a degree beyond what the mildest forbearance of human nature could support. Such feelings alone could have inspired me with courage to encounter all my difficulties; and the same feelings which have supported me through these scenes of misery, encourage me in the present instance to sacrifice private motives to a sense of public justice.

To the charge of unlimited extravagance I cannot but plead guilty; nor shall I advance any

other excuse than want of experience, The temptations to expense, in which the thoughtless and youthful mind is often inclined to indulge, and the impositions to which an unprotected female is exposed; these, and many other imprudencies, have come but too late to my conviction; nor shall I seek to shield myself from the censure they merit; while I confess, that, in the confident expectation of ample and independent means, I have been led into the errors under which I have fallen, rather than from any act of will or inclination. I shall, therefore, silently submit to any censure I may meet with, knowing, that intentionally, I never injured any individual. And here I would willingly avoid casting any blame upon those who made themselves the guardians of my welfare; who, under the pretence of this, and an alleged error, left me a victim to calumny and reproach, in a world like this, with little more, I may say, than the experience of a child.

It is my misfortune to have been born under the disadvantages of knowing little in early life, either of my parents or of myself, beyond what I

was told. I neither cared for, nor even thought of more than I did know; I never imagined that any secret appertained to me, and I should consider myself fortunate had I never been informed of it. Truly happy should I have been, had I never known what it was to be made the victim of that unexampled persecution, which I have since experienced throughout life.

My mother had been married, according to the forms of the Roman Catholic religion, to the Duke of ———. This circumstance was soon after discovered, and to prevent evil consequences arising from this disclosure, her family retired to a country seat, which had been unoccupied for several years. My mother accompanied them; it was a place well calculated to seclude her from the eyes of the world; it was there that I drew my first breath, and became the inheritor of those miseries which were a prelude to the misfortunes I have since experienced.

At eight months old I was removed from the place of my birth, to prevent the circumstances

attending me from being publicly known. The parents of my mother devised this scheme, and to a faithful servant this duty devolved. I was removed a considerable distance, to prevent the friends of my father or himself, from supposing that I was born alive. The persons to whom I was sent, had lost an infant daughter called Mary, who died when she was but one month old. They felt much sympathy for my unprotected state, and considered me as an orphan placed under their care, to console them for the loss they had sustained, and looked upon me as having no other friend but themselves. A sum of money was given to them with me, by which they had every hope of improving their condition in life, and gave them the strongest inclinations to look favourably upon me as the origin of their seemingly unexpected good fortune. In short, they viewed me as their own child, and considered me as very unlikely ever to know any other friend or relative. The money thus received, enabled them to remove to a distant part of the country, and they considered it a mere matter of chance which had occasioned this fortunate change in their circumstances. They

were not aware either that the cottage which was selected for them, was for the purpose of being placed immediately under the eye of the friend of my parent. They were Roman Catholics, looked up to their priest, who was a daily visitor, for every thing; and it was considered by him absolutely necessary that I should be christened according to the forms of the Romish Church. They gave me the name of Catherine, and I was afterwards one of his own flock. This ceremony having taken place, they never expected that any friend or relation would claim me, or that I should discover the authors of my destiny.

The eyes of a tender, affectionate parent, watched over my earliest days; but I was soon after deprived of an anxious mother's care, by the cruel hand of death: she felt the time of her dissolution approaching, and confided to one faithful friend, as she imagined, every circumstance relative to me. This supposed *truly sincere friend* and confidante, Madame D——, she had known from her childhood: to her she unbosomed her most secret thoughts, lamented in her last moments, she

could not see the author of all her miseries, having for a length of time had no means of correspondence. The only intelligence the Duke received of her illness, was his being informed that she was in a decline. She died, and no trace remained of her; but, in her offspring, which had been, as they supposed, securely disposed of, by placing her under the care of those persons before mentioned. The place they had purchased was in a valley, commanded by lofty hills: this eminence appeared to reach the skies, and shut out every other part of the world. These mountains surrounded a beautiful plain, contiguous to which there was an extensive demesne: in it stood a magnificent family mansion, and also a neat cottage. It was here that I passed my earliest years; my days rolled on in peace, until the dawn of recollection afforded me some assistance to find out where I was situated. Madame D——, who was partly the cause of my discovering my origin, had been the early companion of my mother, and she found means to have conveyed to her friends, the powers that would enable them to see justice done to me at a future day, by affording the means to reveal to them the

marriage and manner of my birth, and the situation of my circumstances in every respect. Madame D—— was of the Catholic persuasion, and had lived with the family of my mother for twenty-four years. The situation in which I was placed was known to her, in consequence of a communication being made by a servant who possessed the confidence of all parties, although it was not supposed that she had any knowledge of the place to which I had been removed, which was so very private, that there was little expectation of its being discovered.

In driving to the mansion, it was requisite to pass the cottage, which was the boundary of the usual walks of the family residing there. The ladies used very frequently to speak to me, and under every appearance of fondness, I was taken to the *palace* almost daily. Every kindness shewn to me, called forth the blessings of the woman under whose care I was placed, (her name was Mary) and she never ceased calling down the benediction of heaven upon the exalted lady, who had condescended to pay such unlimited attention to her infant charge.

Young as I then was, whenever the family were absent, I found the want of their attentions, and I was permitted to associate with the children of a neighbouring village, which was most strictly forbidden when they were at home. I was allowed every indulgence that the place would admit; but Mary used often to express her apprehensions that they would render me unfit for my situation. She and her husband lived peaceably and happy with their neighbours; they were religious and simple; their lives were as pure as their innocence of manners; the bonds of amity had never been broken between them; their cares were mutual; ambition was a stranger to them; and they knew not what it was to envy the rich or the powerful. Their flocks, the chief object of their care, and the peaceful vale, seemed to shower down every blessing upon them. But even for them, the arrows of calamity were preparing, and I was shortly afterwards deprived by death of her, in whom I had found the affection and tenderness of a kind parent. Some time afterwards, the noble proprietor of this extensive demesne, wished to add to it. Many of the tenants received notice to surrender their

occupations, and amongst the rest, the husband of Mary was required to give up the cottage and lands which he held. This he did, previous to his being again married. He received a small bequest from a deceased benefactor, and with that money he sought and obtained a distant habitation. To this I was removed with him. He had a son residing some distance from him, and they entered into some speculations, which ended unfortunately, so much so, that in one year he was pennyless. His creditors took possession of all his effects, and being perfectly convinced of his honesty, they relinquished all further claims upon him, in consequence of his having given up every thing that he had. A short time previous to this, a carriage stopped at the door; one of the ladies I had frequently seen at the palace alighted; she expressed her regret at the misfortune he had experienced, with which she was fully acquainted; and said, that the lady who had so particularly noticed me, had previous to her death left sufficient means to pay for my education; that, as they were no longer able to maintain me or themselves as she wished, she assured him, that although she

should desire me to accompany her to a distant country for a little time, yet she would return me again to their care.

Both parties appeared satisfied; a new world now opened upon me—our journey commenced, and after a few days, we reached our destination—an ancient magnificent seat. Whether we had travelled East or West, I know not; I thought with pleasure of the happy abode I had left, and the kindness they had shewn me; the new scene, however, engaged my particular attention, and obliterated the former from my thoughts. The demesne attached to the house was skirted by lofty plantations and groves of trees, which beautified and adorned the efforts of nature, each vying with the other in stately grandeur to add to the magnificence of the place: an old steward who had the care of the grounds, and an elderly woman who had been for years employed to keep the house in proper order, were the first objects of my attention. The rooms were spacious, kept in excellent order, and the furniture superb, although it evidently bore the marks of former grandeur,

and had, altogether, the appearance of a place which had been the residence of some individual of the first distinction—the gardens and extensive shrubberies belonging to it were kept up in the most superior style of elegance—every thing was here that nature's bountiful hand and the cultivator's care could afford, while the lofty trees here and there scattered through the western rising part of the demesne gave an open view of the setting sun when it sheds its faint rays upon the lofty hills afar, which seemed to touch the skies, giving a diversity to the view; while a gloomy grandeur in the stillness and silence pervaded all around. Here, if calmness of soul could be found, it reigned within this place—there was seen the partridge conducting her young progeny into the walk to bask undisturbed in the path-way, thousands of them lay here—no sound was heard to break the still silence of the glade, save the cooing of the wood pigeons and the blackbirds' shrill pipe, wild as her note at human sounds' approach, or when she flies to the woods at the close of evening, as, if by one accord. The thrush, from the hawthorn, sent forth her melodious sounds, scarcely

equalled by the nightingale in the deep embowering shade; while the various birds of other kinds attuned in concert with the gentle breeze; their sweetest harmony stealing upon the soul has oft beguiled me from toys and childish play, while I have been seated beneath the evening shade.

After a lapse of some time there, a neat house was taken near the neighbouring town, which I remember was small. The drive through the demesne and orchard gate was four miles; but a footpath which led through an orchard, which shut out the east view of the marshy plain, was the extreme boundary; and that path not exceeding three quarters of a mile, led near the village; and while the round was so great, the walk was so short, that it afforded a recreation daily for a pleasant excursion. The produce of the gardens was so vast, that it was yearly sold at an immense sum: two gardeners were kept, and as the family had not resided there for years previous, it was a rental of equal, if not of more importance, than any other land upon the estate. That year a man of the name of K—— obtained it. He had there

with him a sister called Kitty, of whom, in an advanced period of this history, I shall have occasion more particularly to refer. This sister of his was older than myself; she always procured for me the best fruits, although the whole produce of three gardens and an orchard was sold. This girl was the only person there, and, as custom reconciles to persons as well as things, in time, the fruit and flower offerings of this girl were as much sought as her efforts to make herself noticed by me. My days were confined to reading, writing, and needle-work; a course of application to any thing, was equally new and strange to me. I was allowed to play at freedom in the gardens daily, when leisure or time allowed; we chased the birds from the shrubs, the bees from the flowers; the over-ripe fruit falling from the trees, causing so great a sound in the stillness of the place, that we often would scream and run, (not knowing why, but as if a troop of ghosts had pursued us,) breathless to the hall door; and then, when questioned, the cause of this terror was perhaps the falling of an apple. These, and a thousand childish sports, were daily followed; sometimes we had

been often known to have wandered to the summit of the lofty hill, a view of which was shut out by the trees which sheltered the hawthorn hedge, which lined the garden and orchard. This walk, extending along the side, was so thickly shaded, that the East wind could scarcely pierce it, or the faint rays of the rising sun scarcely could be seen to sparkle through it; the summit of the hill commanded a view of one vast plain of marshy ground, stretching itself from East to West, as far as the boundaries of the view could carry; as if some deity of a wild unsocial kind presided over the place; it seemed as if there were no world beyond it, as if the extremity of the marshy waters, touched the streaky sky. The gloomy shadows of a cloud from its farthest termination, would throw darkness around, as the sun's bright beams for a moment retiring, would leave the plain, till dispersed like evaporating air, it again resumed its power. How often this well remembered prospect reminds me of the clouds that dispersed through my brightest views; soon, however, I was to be banished from this peaceful abode. Madame D—— had made arrangements for her departure, proposing to

be absent a few weeks. But her sole object was to place me where neither curiosity should be excited, nor questions asked. Some small compensation was made in the assurance of her speedy return, and a promise that I should never more be separated from her. The regret of separation was lost, when that separation was to lead to an abode in a foreign land, near some of those, whose friendship like hers, I remembered at the cottage. The distance was but a few miles where I was to be *placed* for the present; the situation, she said, was not to be regarded; the people were honest, and every care should be taken of me. The family to whose care I was consigned, lived in a village about six miles off; every kindness on their part was shewn, and nothing material occurred while there; but, as I shall have occasion to refer to them again, I mention them. In less than a month, Madame D——'s supposed return took place. During the time she was absent, I was unacquainted with what was going forward; but, in about twelve months afterwards, I found out that my mother's father had discovered Madame D—— to be acting a double part; that I was

then under her care, and that she was passing me off as her own daughter; that she had been sent to in order to compel her to resign me. A most peremptory demand being made to that effect, Madame D—— promised to comply immediately; and with their consent, from her plausible representations, she dressed the gardener's sister in some of my wearing apparel, and delivered her up as me. This deception was the more easily effected as I had not been seen by any of my relations from my infancy.

The family of my parent now considered themselves again safe and secure in having obtained possession of me, as they doubted not was the case, when the gardener's sister was delivered up into their hands. In order to purchase Madame D——'s silence, or to make amends for their severity towards her, as a compliment they gave her a considerable sum of money, with a promise, that at a future day, they might place me again under her care. But, the instant the supposed charge had been resigned to them, the gentleman who had claimed me from Madame D——, accompanied by

a peace officer, vested with authority to bring me along with them, departed as soon as the settlement was so satisfactorily made. But Madame D——, conscious that when they should arrive at their destination, the deception would be discovered from a circumstance which must soon lead to the detection, had every thing ready for her departure as soon as they quitted us. The concealment and obscurity of the place I was in, while these scenes continued, removed all apprehensions, and directions were sent that I *should* be brought to Madame D— the next morning, as soon as the twilight should begin to dawn. She led me by the hands through a long range of rooms, into which I had never been admitted, as that part of the house was always shut up, and its outward appearance seemed to weep some lost worth. The genius of melancholy and sorrow appeared to preside over that part which was altogether sheltered from the front view, and opened into a small but beautiful garden, descending to it by marble steps. The door, supported by four slight marble pillars, gave it the appearance, (although then evidently much neglected) of the elegance and taste of him who had

once inhabited it. The ivy hung its long neglected and streaming branches woefully round the pillars; the windows, and even the door, was not only shaded, but almost closed by it, from the length of time it had been allowed to follow nature; while the owls had fixed here their habitation, they felt themselves secure in its thick foliage; their melancholy sounds were broken by the discordant wail of the jay, that high on the lofty trees had found its abode. The small court-yard was shut in by very high gates, and the pavement which once bore the marks of every art and care, was covered by the briars and thistles, that had raised their obtrusive heads, while the long grass bent to the passing breeze; There reigned the melancholy and gloom of all that formerly bespoke grandeur and pleasure.

Passing through the long apartment, I beheld the well remembered features of her in whom I had found a parent, over the opposite chimney-piece. Her countenance as ever, seemed to smile upon me. Startled, and in almost breathless adoration, I approached as if it could reveal the revolving scenes which were even then changing

to my view; that we were going, I imagined, to friends; but where those friends lived, I knew not; or what land or country was destined to receive us. 'Tis she! I rapturously exclaimed. Hush, said Madame D——, pointing to the fixed visage of the picture. It seemed to frown upon me. She, said Madame D——, is the cause of our banishment. How different, even in that passing moment, were the features of both; the one smiled to tenderness as ever, while the stern countenance of the other seemed frowningly to forbid every hope. Banished for ever be the thought of her; let her no more come to disturb my peace!

Hurried on through the garden, which stood inclosed and inaccessible to all around; its interior, till then, I never saw; its beauty and its silent shades seemed unequalled; art was blended with nature, so that one vied with the other. The fish were seen to sparkle in the clear water of a pond, and held their dominion there undisturbed in bright radiance. A cupid poured forth the chrystal stream into the water again; while here and there the jasmine and laurels displayed their shade, while

the statues of sages, senators, heroes, gods, and men, in marble, seemed to think, to harangue, and to fight. But what availed all this? She, whose hand often cropped the flowers and trod the path which then we passed, had long ceased to exist. Still the flowers bloomed around, the birds sung, and the fishes played.

Beneath the sheltered steep was a carriage; an aged man opened the door; his hair was white, and the large drops rolled down his cheeks. Madame D——'s black veil hung in double folds over her face, to conceal the emotions of her mind. What, then, said I to her, (as if my own case was wholly forgotten in the visible sorrow of the man,) has he also lost some dear friend, or is he a stranger who weeps for his last and once happy home, like the tenants of that peaceful vale, from which I drew my earliest dawn of recollection? But, hurried into the carriage, the door closed; not a word was uttered: the carriage wheels rolled rapidly over the public way; the awakening birds seemed to sound a farewell; and the melancholy echo from the distant hills

through the vale resounded; and while drops of dew hung upon the boughs, as no ray of sun had yet cheered the morn, all was wrapped up in obscurity, like my destined fate. Dullness seemed to influence the whole face of nature as the carriage dashed through the deep arched gates upon the wide road, at which my journey commenced through this world. I bade adieu to the scenes of my early preservation.

For many days we travelled over steep hills, precipices, watery wastes, and strange land, constantly hurrying and worn out with fatigue.—At the end of a month we were within one day's journey of our destination; and in a few days, the wide gate of the convent received us. The air was calm; the plains unruffled by a breeze; the loud sound of the convent bell seemed to draw our immediate attention, as if to arrest our steps, and apprise us of our entrance into sacred ground: again and again it sounded. The grounds around the building were extensive. On our arrival at the front entrance, it appeared so defended and fortified, as to render human access impossible,

except by the sounding of the loud gate bell, which was in the interior of the convent; upon that the massy gates flew open, and two men wearing black gowns, such as is usually worn by collegians, appeared. No warlike trophies, or fiery steeds, to decorate the spacious hall, but a silent venerable appearance was that of all around us. The place seemed to breathe the sanctity of its name, St. ———. Youth and age alike came crowding round Madame D——, who seemed well known, while I saw no face that I had ever seen before. Still their attention and kindness seemed no less to me. The evening passed pleasantly; the occurrences of past days, (though to me unknown,) were talked over with much apparent satisfaction by Madame D——, with those who appeared to have been the companions of her youth. For thirty years they had scarcely met until then, and placed under the same roof again, such was the conversation which passed between them. The convent was sheltered from unholy gaze by lofty trees to the west, while the north view was as extensive as the boundaries. A clear serpentine river ran through the extreme verge of the grounds,

and the waters surfing over its bank, murmured gently through the silence of the place, forming a hollow cadence with the breeze; while upon a distant elevated view, a town appeared. Its turrets and spires proudly raised, seemed to touch the sky; a steep eminence, stretching along, shut out any other view.

Madame D——— who had remained with me, began by degrees, to absent herself considerably, though during a period of some weeks, her stay was prolonged. Study, which was lightly remitted to mere past-time, while she remained, began to be most rigidly enforced during her absence.

Banished from my favorite scenes, and among strangers, whose habits, manners, and customs were rigid, so serious a change was wrought in my disposition, that an unusual sullen gloom usurped the place of my previous feelings.—— The more commands were enforced, the more stubborn I grew, till my natural disposition became soured; my early habits of indulgence so ill accorded with the rigid rules and early vigils

of the convent, while my solitary and deserted state pained me, and in silence pining over my secret thoughts, I began to look upon my state as beyond the hope of even liberty, and the certainty that I had been placed there without any prospect of ever seeing friend or relative *more*.

What I had heard of my destiny while in the cottage—that my parents died poor—and what I had seen and heard previous to my departure for the convent—of my parents being of exalted rank in life, and that I had been placed at nurse with the people alluded to—all were daily crowding unpleasantly upon my mind. The cause of my departure with Madame D——— left me no doubt that inveterate foes pursued me, as well as her, on my account; of the truth or falsehood of this, I knew no more than had been told me in in the convent—I neither heard of who I was, nor where I came from. The solemn prayer was the opening of the day; and various studies filled up the time with different teachers until the hour of prayer arrived at night, and then we went to bed, with the exception of half an hour for break-

fast, half an hour for dinner, and half an hour for walking exercise before supper, which was the sole respite allowed us from six o'clock in the morning until eight o'clock at night. The pursuit of learning was very little known to me; I had learned to read, write, and had made some progress in French, under the tuition of Madame D———; but that was more an amusement than a matter of obligation, and was not enforced. Here, no one pointed out any inducement to me to learn, or figured to my imagination the flowery path, or the satisfaction that might have arisen, had the necessity of enforcing been accompanied with mildness. The manner was austere and commanding, and consequently, a very unlikely method of succeeding with me who had been indulged to excess, and permitted to do whatever appeared most agreeable to myself. Various punishments were inflicted upon me, which, instead of improving my natural temper, corroded it the more. There was a place of punishment to which the ladies were consigned, in all serious cases: it was a room in a lonely and distant part of the aisle, through arched passages, far in the interior of the convent, where

the deepest silence reigned. This room was hung with dark camblet, and a long robe of the same was put upon the offending party, while their own clothes were taken away from them; the coarseness of this attire rubbed so hard against the neck and arms, (which were always made bare upon the occasion) that it caused very considerable pain.

An old French woman whose countenance resembled parchment, was the keeper of this place, those who were timid, and preferred her company to the objects and scenes around, might allow her to remain with them; but, those whose pride and temper were inflamed by their punishment, refused to admit her into their presence. To this guardian I was consigned almost daily, but to no purpose: upon the table lay a bible and a prayer book, and in the centre over the table was hung a picture of very large size, which was a representation of the tree of life branching into good and evil; the two divisions covered a great space, and spreading their various branches full to view; upon the branch of evil, every vice and every wicked propensity was fully displayed in large letters, at least, a thousand

in number, while the branch for good shewed forth the opposite qualities, and the letters were equally explanatory. Those two branches divided from the trunk of the tree widely apart, but springing from the same root. It often formed the subject of many a long lecture from the priests who were sent in turn daily, but to no good effect; although they often prayed to God to bend my mind to their inclinations, as they considered my state as hopeless, with no chance of reformation. I was taken from my prison at night, and consigned to the hands of my gaoler again in the morning. My food was little more than bread and water, it was merely coloured with milk; and in niches of the room, images of saints seemed to fast and pray; while it was still more horrid to behold the various other scenes of this solitary place which will scarcely admit description; I shall, therefore, avoid enumerating more; since, if such a state as the purgatory that priests talk of, exists any where, then the reality was experienced by me.

The severity practised towards me, and the manner in which Madame D——— had withdrawn

herself, had estranged my esteem wholly from her; still, when she came and found me kept in such a state of punishment; she, nevertheless, tried to inspire me with sentiments towards her as if I was her daughter. My conduct continued to be such, that priests, nuns, guardians, all, doubted the possibility of bending my temper to their own feelings and inclinations, and nearly twelve months had passed in this state, remarkable only for a repetition of the same scenes. At Easter, one of the bishops attended to confirm, and with many more of the heads of the religious clergy, various ceremonies were gone through; and whether voluntary or compulsory compliance was required, it was usual to ascertain who were in a state of penance, and the bishop with the other persons belonging to the establishment of the place, visited my prison. I was not at all aware of what new scene was now about to cause another change in my situation: the countenance of one of the visitors caught my particular attention; mildness was pictured in his eye; he was very pale, but there was something in his appearance beyond the generality of men. He approached, and looking me stedfastly in the face,

said, is it possible that the account I have heard, can accord with the countenance I see? Your disobedience I have heard so much of, that in the duties of my calling, I wish to ascertain the reality and the cause. I could not raise my head; the bondage in which I had been so long, rendered gloom and melancholy so habitual to me, that the miseries I had so long endured, led me to look upon all efforts to rouse me, as aggravations to my unhappy state. At length, I ventured to raise my eyes; *his* eyes and countenance, alike mild and serene, were fixed upon me. He questioned me upon many things, and I replied to him in the best manner my feelings would permit; after which he turned round, spoke in a silent tone of voice to those who accompanied him, and in a few minutes took me by the hand, saying, your sufferings here are occasioned by yourself; you must not look upon all around you as foes, they have your good in view; they are the guardians of your welfare, and if mildness cannot bend you to study, and what is necessary for your own good to learn, severity must be resorted to. What do your parents say? and have they heard this account

of you? I have no parents, Sir, was my reply. What, said he, no mother? No, Sir, she died when I was a child, and the angels conveyed her to heaven; where, if, as I am told, she sees my state, and looks back upon me, until I arrive at her abode, great must be her grief at the cruelties of this place towards me. I looked more firmly at him as I uttered these words; the tears of pity had forced their way, and trickled down his pallid cheek. He walked to the window; the matron followed, and some conversation took place between them. Returning towards me, with consolation and meekness upon his brow, leave her, said he to the priests, leave her to me; I will myself devote what time I can daily to her; let her be removed to-morrow, placed with the sisters, and do not send her any more to this dormitory; which was the name they gave it. Of the religious ceremonies that took place after this, I must omit entering into a minute detail; but since I have been capable of forming a proper judgment, and comparing theirs with those of other religious persuasions, I think there is a grandeur in them that excites the greatest possible awe and reverence upon the mind

of *all* Catholic believers in their forms, which is unequalled by those of any other religion.

The following day, about two o'clock, he came. I was left entirely with him, and after reading and prayer, as well as answering him to the best of my knowledge every question of the catechism, he mildly represented the errors I had been so long guilty of. The cause, he said, is from mistaken indulgence, rather than from any disposition to evil; and if you will pay attention to me, I will spare no pains to improve your mind; your attention is all I require; it will fully compensate for my pains. This was uttered with such an impressive manner, that his mild reasoning sunk deep into my mind; harshness seemed banished, and already I became converted. In this way weeks passed on: my cares were forgotten in his kindness, and rendered every difficulty light to me. He often wrote to me, with his own hand, the fullest explanations of those difficult passages in study, which, instead of a slavery, became a daily pleasure; and he expressed the greatest delight and satisfaction, at

the progress I had made under his special care. I was often invited to his family, which consisted of his sister and her children, and to my redemption from the misery I had experienced, I was indebted to him. Fancy not, (he often said) that because you know a little of a few things, that you know enough to fill your head with pride and vanity; to know all that is requisite for you, will cost you years of application, and indeed of hardship; and the end of the brightest talent, or the most elegant accomplishments, as well as all learning, is to make you good and virtuous. Without these qualities all others are unavailing; their lustre is tainted. Perfection in all things is to be attained, if we labour with due care and application; therefore, despair not. All those difficulties which appear to you so great, are to be overcome; and it shall be my care to render them easy to you. You are, said he, one day a Catholic, another a Protestant; it is when young, that the principles of religion should be fixed, that they may grow to maturity. Your ideas of God are correct; but, our religion being the only means of salvation, still, if I cannot fully convert you to our belief, I

hate no one for their disbelief, it is still my duty to aid and assist to the utmost of my power. The same creator formed persons of all religious persuasions, which many preserve inviolable, from early imbibed prejudices; and while I point your attention to the various religions of the different inhabitants of the universe, and that upon an average there are twenty unbelievers to one Christian, their opinions must vary considerably; still each persuasion thinks its own the best. It is in vain to try to remedy such a *plurality* of doubts; we should then *follow* that exemplary maxim of the Christian religion, which teaches us that we should love our fellow creatures as ourselves; and it will be seen upon a view of the principles of the different forms of religion, practised upon the whole face of the globe, that the Christian religion, whether Catholic or Protestant, is the only desirable one to follow and to know, since its principles come nearest to our ideas of the Divinity, to aid and assist our fellow creatures, and to forgive injuries. The many exemplary morals and duties it lays open to our view, are desirable to follow; the heart that truly possesses the qualities it describes,

is good, Bear this in mind, and when you advance to years it will enable you to form a proper judgment; you will then remember my words.

During the two years and a half that he was my teacher at intervals, he proved himself a parent in kindness; but the page of my destiny and sorrows remained still further to be fulfilled; I was destined to lose him to whom I owed so much. I had been invited to his family during an interval of holidays; his health had been long declining, and I was destined to be the witness of those agonies that severed his better part from its parent clay. He whom I so often heard say, bear it in mind, and my pains will be rewarded, if you are but attentive. How often have I listened with respect to his words; they made a deep impression upon my mind, and his commands became a pleasing duty. Yet in the agony of death, I could alleviate no pain that he endured. Such indeed was my state; this worthy man, by whom I was taught the most salutary lessons that have been the best guide of my life, and the various things he taught me, (which are seldom if ever taught to ladies,)

have fixed his memory ever in my mind. I had scarcely found in him a parent, ere death, untimely as my impenetrable destiny, took him from this world; I was left to deplore his loss, and I saw him close his eyes, as if he had sunk into a deep sleep, which now and then was broken for moments, as the vital spark was dying away, till the soul tore herself from her earthly companion. The hand of death shook the bough, leaving every eye around in tears, surrounded by his amiable family, his soul soared sublime to her God. Oh, death, thou darkening spectre; thou hast robbed me of him in whom I had found a parent, and closed this scene in sorrow.

The wide world again began to have no charms for me; and how oft at evening's close, and in the darkest hour, or in the convent's aisles, have I indulged the hope that his venerable shade might appear; I have wandered without fear, and have hailed each hollow sound and happy echo, anxious that it might have proved to be the venerable friend who had departed from earth. I fancied that I could even in death behold him without fear. Every

one now, in their opinion, fancied that they could best occupy his place with me. The kindness and respect with which he had distinguished me, altered the conduct of all around in like manner towards me. There was but one amongst them who did not seem, or attempt to obtrude. His services or observations were not particular, except as the duty of his callings required; he was free from that officiousness, which is sometimes found; more sensible in his mind than in his person; which, though grave and reverend, was by no means handsome. It wanted that animation, that serenity and dignity, I might say, of the saint who had departed; he was unassuming and condescending.

One day I wept over the difficult passages he was teaching; the remembrance that I had lost him, who had rendered every thing difficult easy, pressed upon me. Observing my tears, he assured me that my real good would be his care, and as far as in him lay he would promote my happiness. Finding myself again consigned to strict rules and examinations of the superior masters, and anticipating not better fate than that from which I had been res-

cued by him, I was overwhelmed with grief. Oh! that it were in my power, he said, again to end your sorrows; but the will of heaven be done! I caught at these words, as one who grasps at a reed to prevent his falling.

As often as the wish to ask, arose, so often was it repelled by a total want of con fidence. Shall I intreat him to let me escape? I thought that if I could confide in any around me, it was in him; and I determined at least to implore his assistance to effect my purpose. I was ignorant of all scenes of the world, beyond that in which I had been more than four years immured, and hopeless that I should ever know a different state. The desire of freedom still afforded a bright ray to conduct me to happiness. But, alas! the hope, when too hastily raised, withers and dies. Still that ray of hope which liberty inspires, makes so deep an impression, that from that hour it banished all other thoughts from my mind. At last, fear ceased; despair gave courage; and one day as my instructor was reading to me, I addressed him: Father, said I, (but my voice faltered) do you

wish me all the good you prayed for eight or ten days since? If you do, it is in your power to free me from this irksome abode; and if ever the gift of fortune should be mine, I shall not be ungrateful to you or to your niece Mademoiselle ——. His countenance suddenly changed from pale to red, and from red to pale. For such a question, he said, I am not prepared; nevertheless speak, what is it you would ask of me? What! to quit this place unsanctioned? Could I be persuaded it was for your good, I would not impede it. He eyed me particularly; the blood forsook my veins; he walked towards the window; I drew my breath, as I was nearly overcome by the state of agitation I was in, between hope and fear; the icy hand of death seemed for a moment to steal over me. I have witnessed, he said, for a length of time your sorrow; I know sufficient of your fate to interest me more than you are aware of; but if I cannot aid your wishes, all you say to me shall be buried in my silence.

Let me but once escape these walls, my sorrows will then be ended, I replied. Alas! my child,

he said, where would you go? You are some hundreds of miles from your native country and your friends. I do not know. Every person will befriend me, said I, and means may be had to guide me, if not to parents, to some person whose name may be familiar to me, and who will receive me with kindness. To far greater evils you would be exposed, my child, than you are here; the world, and that liberty which you so ardently seek, is full of evils; and the word friendship is a mere name; a phantom which has lured thousands to their *doom*. The mystery that hangs over you is great, and were you at an age to judge for yourself, it would leave me very much in doubt how to act; therefore I should indeed be unjust to hold up the slightest hope to you upon this occasion; though I have your good and happiness too much at heart to deny you any thing in my power; but divest your mind of every hope of quitting this abode for some time. Too well, Sir, do I know that I am reputed here to be an orphan; a dependant on Madame D——'s bounty; *but I know the contrary*. She holds my destiny in her hands, and conceals every thing from me. When I urge

to know any thing relative to myself, a vague answer is all that I can obtain; I have no parents nor prospects but through her influence with my friends. The lady who adopted me had left me some property, but others who had a just right have claimed it. She pretends that as a compliment, rather than a right, she had received two thousand pounds; and for that sum had signed a full and complete resignation to all future hopes of property. This is the account she gave to a lady one day in my presence; and about three months since she endeavoured to impress upon my mind the necessity of my relying upon her friendship; that out of the two thousand pounds, she had paid at the rate of four hundred pounds per annum for my education and residence in the convent; therefore, beyond the sum of four or five hundred pounds in her hands, I had nothing more to look to or expect. This pained me the more, as I would rather become a slave than be a dependant upon her. The Count ———, whenever I go to the Chateau, always pays me the greatest possible attention, and tells me that he will adopt me as his daughter; but I hate him, although Madame D—— tells me I must

respect him, and look to him, as it is his intention when I grow up, to do great things for me; and that when I am sensible of the obligations I am under to him and to her, I shall feel very differently from what I now do.

The last time I was at the Castle she hurried down to meet the Count, whose carriage passed rapidly beneath the window of the south entrance. The keys were in her bureau: I loitered behind, and hopeless, yet fearful, I opened the drawer in which they were. Some folio rolls of paper and parchments appeared in different parts of the bureau; I examined the outside directions of all; no line appeared to give me hope that there were any papers among them appertaining to me. I unlocked another drawer, and having examined many parcels, the directions of which seemed familiar to me, as having often seen Madame D—— tie and untie them; in that fatal drawer, there were papers containing every thing relative to me. I trembled with terror; I dared not penetrate further; for I fancied that I heard approaching footsteps. However I determined, if I risked even life, I

would possess myself of all that concerned me. Will F——, said I, aid me with his advice, and will he be secret if I take them. If they are of any other consequence than merely to satisfy myself, he can secure them for me. Rash, imprudent thought! still let me desist from that which may be fatal to my hopes! painful to my feelings! perhaps some dreadful mystery may be concealed therein. If I seek for a too sudden discovery, it might be attended with the very worst of consequences to me; ought I not rather to wait with patience and resignation, trusting that the will of the Almighty may end all things for my good? But no, my resolution is fixed; my reliance is solely upon him; I will consult F—, and he will free me from my misery; he shall tell his niece that I may find her faithful and friendly, and I shall never prove ungrateful to her.

How long the time appeared ere the wished-for visit, (so much more than ever desired) to the chateau arrived; at last, the day came; my trunks were packed, the carriage was at the door, and with a lighter heart, although much depressed

at intervals with fear and trembling, I entered it; at a late hour we reached the chatean, and numerous were the visitors. The following morning being Sunday, almost all the inhabitants went to chapel. During the morning while I was with Madame D—— dressing, I felt myself unwell; the different sensations of hope and fear had created such feelings in my breast, that I was almost unable to bear the agitation of my mind, and Madame D—— observing my situation, desired that I should stay at home. I watched her motions, and concealed her keys which opened a drawer containing another bunch of keys. When all was still and quiet, I tremblingly approached the closet, unlocked the door, seized the rolls of paper which lay as I had last seen them tied by a ribbon, together with many letters, and I took them all as they were, to my own room; I took out my clothes and locked them up in it; and hastened back. Underneath, in the bottom drawer, lay my morocco leather case; the gold letters appeared upon it as when first presented to me as the gift of the Duchess of ——; I immediately recognized it

as coming from her, who, in early days, had inspired me with the feelings of a parent; but for years I had not seen it. I carried it off, also, regardless of what the contents might be; I placed it in security with the other papers, and put as many of my clothes over them as the trunk would contain, which I had no sooner locked and replaced with Madame D——'s keys, than I put them where I had found them. Overcome by the agitation of my feelings, like a bird whirled from air to the earth, I fell upon the sofa lifeless. How long I remained there I know not, but the loud ringing of the bell at the outer gate announced their return. I rose to descend; but a thick mist obscured my sight for some minutes, and instead of meeting Madame D—— in the hall, I descended down the back stairs; I entered through a green-house door and met her at the foot of the stairs. Having pleaded so much indisposition before her departure, it was considered a sufficient excuse for my paleness, which was visible to all around. The amusements of the place were numerous, the variety great indeed, but in the midst of them, fear, with all her attendants, surround-

ed my wandering thoughts: I was apprehensive tha the papers would be missed before I left the chateau. What then must be my fate? Still, hope, more consoling, banished those ideas of terror from me, and made me the more resolved to persevere.

Night came on, and I retired, not to sleep, but to ruminate. Fly from my pillow, ye silly fears; too long you have been my unsocial companions; and do thou, oh sleep, gentlest nurse, lull me awhile in forgetfulness; bring me near on my waking, to liberty, death, or banishment. I am determined,—and should I close my eyes in forgetfulness, awake me not with a fearful start as thou wast used to do; my heart longs to be free, and to be restored to friends, if any live to me, or if they do not live, so that I may find freedom, I shall be happy, wherever I may be: or whatever may be my fate, so that I know it I shall be contented. I feel that I am born for freedom; I can no longer bear my state; my nights are disturbed, and my days passed in misery. Such were my feelings; and when I trace back

the early scenes of my life, I can hardly support the reflection.

When all around seemed lulled in silent sleep, except my active mind, I arose and examined the contents of the box. In the morocco case, were bank notes amounting to two hundred pounds, some doubloons, and various trinkets, which I recollected to have been those which had been given me when at ———: the clasp of the diamond necklace bore the initials and many other things which were familiar to me. Lost, bewildered, whither shall I bear them. Perplexed for a time, I fixed my determination. The money I knew would enable me to escape, if all other means failed; the things I knew were mine, and therefore, I determined on taking them with me, let the consequence be what it might. Our departure for the convent was fixed for an early hour the following morning. I went to Madame D——'s bed room to take leave—I shall not attempt to describe my feelings upon this occasion, and when I saw my trunks fastening upon the

carriage, I trembled. The carriage set of at full speed, and towards evening we arrived at the convent at the usual hour; here F—— attended; but, instead of lessons and catechisms, far more important ideas occupied my mind. The deed is done, sir, said I. A death-like paleness overspread his countenance. I have taken away all that I found belonging to me. I will put them into your hands; read them, and allow me to escape. Rash, inconsiderate child, he said, to what dangers have you not exposed yourself! 'Tis done; and let death or destruction await me, I will bear it all, I replied. He sat down apparently powerless. Send them to me by my niece, and I will see her as soon as I can; but, remember, (nor let our friendship for you ruin us) if we find it for your advantage, we will not only consent to your departure, but will send a proper guide with you to those parents or friends whom you seem to mourn so much. Hear me, sir; as the Lord liveth, and my hopes of mercy are in Him, so shall the secret of your friendship be buried in my heart to my latest breath: neither death, nor tortures shall extort your name from me, nor the

means by which I may be enabled to escape.—Well, then, said he, should I see that your desired object might not be for your good, you will allow me to dissuade you from such a step. Hear me, sir; if I plunge from the lofty battlements which overhang the deep waters that defend the south of this convent, and that plunge terminates in eternity, my stay here will end even there in the hour you deny me. Be witness every just power, of this my determination, let what fate will await me. Rest then contented, he replied, and I will do all I can for you. How anxiously did I wait for the next day! when he entered my study, I presented him with a letter, inclosing a bank note for one hundred pounds. This, he said, is quite unnecessary; I consent to your departure; you can prepare to go to those who you say will receive you; but should you be taken in your intended escape, recollect that the interest and happiness of my niece is more to me than life. My own I risk, as well as hers, in what I am about to undertake for you.

Should I ever be taken, sir, and brought back, no torture shall ever wrest from me your or her

name. You are but a child, he said, nevertheless we shall rely upon your truth, as we shall accomplish your desire. To-morrow, he said, I go to ——— on important affairs; but I will see a sister of mine before I depart; she has been sixteeen years housekeeper, and is now in the service of the D—— of ———who is appointed Ambassador to ———. Have you any objection to remain concealed with her till she sets off? You can pass as her daughter or relative. If you are resolved, I shall direct my niece forthwith to prepare for your departure.—Do you know why you are concealed here?—No, sir, It is that I am so anxious to be made acquainted with. You cannot now be told; but rely upon me, you shall hear it all. I shall send a packet to you under cover to your niece when I am in a far distant land. May the Lord bless you, he then said, and my prayers shall be offered up for your safety—farewell!

If ever there was a moment when blended emotions took possession of my senses, it was at that time. He is gone then; and ere to morrow, what

feelings must agitate my mind, should I be caught in my flight, and a thousand other confused ideas crowded upon my thoughts during the whole of that day. My eyes followed Mademoiselle; sometimes I found my steps follow her—then, recollecting my scattered senses, I knew not what I had been thinking of. I retired early to rest; but sleep was a stranger to my eyes. My departure was fixed for the dawn of the morning, and as soon as the convent was wrapt up in solemn silence, I listened. Haste now, ye winged messengers of speed to your duty; hasten the hour that takes me for ever from this abode—I listened—no sound responded through the hall or passages. At length, the door flew open, and Mademoiselle followed by a man in travelling attire entered. What feelings fill the mind of some, while others sleep. In an instant, he lifted my trunk upon his shoulder, and trembling, I leaned upon her arm. We descended the back stairs which for years had scarcely been trod; at the foot, a door which had been strongly barred was opened —it bore the rust and dust of many years. We entered another passage, and ascending some un-

polished marble steps, we entered a wide and spacious hall, supported by lofty pillars which were blackened over with the dust of ages; and ascending some narrow winding stairs of immense height, and almost perpendicular, at the very top, another door strongly fastened was unbarred and unlocked—it opened upon the summit of a lofty hill—by two steps we ascended upon the grass. This hill I had often heard was inaccessible by any means; mysterious and fearful as it was from reports that no person ever attempted to walk there. There, it was said, restless spirits wandered at the midnight hour; but it appeared to me that those reports had been caused from some unaccountable rumours, or were the creation which so often gives birth to aërial shapes, that never upon earth disturbed the repose of man.

I shall not attempt to describe our parting. Just as I entered the carriage, Mademoiselle presented me with a letter. Fear nothing, she said, *now* for us; but delay not a minute. The carriage rolled rapidly on, and the same gate that once opened to admit me, closed after us.

as the postillion dashed through it. As soon as the agitation of my feelings would admit of it, I opened the letter, and to my very great surprise, it contained fifty pounds of the hundred I had given. The other fifty was sufficient to answer the expence attending the arrangements, which were necessary for my departure. Accepting no compensation for themselves, until I should attain more powerful means of my own, at some future age or period, I then saw their conduct towards me in a much more favourable light, and was lost in admiration of their disinterested generosity towards me.

In the carriage sat my companion, an elderly respectable woman, she seemed no less agitated than myself; however, as we had advanced far on our journey, we became more cheerful, and less disturbed. Towards the afternoon, we arrived at our destination. What feelings agitated my mind while the carriage rolled over the same way, which had so often conducted me to the chateau, and to Madame D——! At the gate of an elegant mansion, the carriage stopped, and we entered by a smaller one; and here I was to remain until every

thing was fixed for her departure. Clothes of a very different kind were immediately ordered, and in an entire new costume, I travelled with her. The carriage we were in was one of the Duke de ——, and as if belonging to him, I escaped all notice. Having travelled with great rapidity, changing horses early and late, in a few days we arrived at the boundaries, that divide the British from a foreign nation. We had taken very little rest, and were travelling to seek it under such circumstances: towards nine o'clock the Packet was to sail, and our further safety was committed to the watery God.

No raging winds impeded our progress towards the shore; we anxiously desired to gain it in safety. Neptune resigned his charge upon the sandy strand, or shore of ——. Worn out with fatigue, I was wrapped in a boat cloak, and carried from the boat to the inn, unable to raise my head. I kept my bed for two days, being unable to get up, until reminded at last by my female attendant, that the duties of her situation admitted of no further delay. Fortitude and exertion being necessary, I arose and dressed myself

as well as I could. And before we had travelled twenty miles, I began to recover. Towards a late hour at night, we arrived at ——, where the name of the exalted friends of my parents were known to me, to one of them I intended instantly to confide my escape. The manner of accomplishing it was difficult, as I felt assured from what I had heard or seen, that my situation was not perhaps what they wished, or were led to suppose. The writings had convinced me, that in the Duchess of ——, I should find a friend. This thought reconciled me, and for the first time for many weeks previously, I slept undisturbed. My companion did not think it safe to take me with her, and she therefore desired that I would apprise the Duchess of my arrival, early the following morning, and any other friends I might have, as she felt anxious to give me up to them; having taken so serious a responsibility upon herself, and engaged to deliver me safely into their hands, before she should proceed to fulfil the duties of her own station. Early the next morning, I wrote a letter, and sent a porter from the hotel with it. He returned soon after, and addressing me said, " Young lady, I

see you are a stranger in this country, I could have told you before I went, that the Duchess of ——, has been dead a considerable time, and that the Duke is married again. They are at present in another country." Did you mean the former or the present Duchess? I had heard enough to render me speechless, and as soon as I could recover myself, I enquired into such particulars as I thought requisite. Fortunately for me, my companion was in another room, and I tried as much as possible, to conceal my feelings from her. I recalled to memory every one I could think of, and desired the porter to say, that the friends I had sent to, were absent for a few days, having bribed him to do so. As soon as I could assume resolution and strength, from the effects of this shock, I wrote two letters, one to Lady M——, the friend of the former Duchess, and the other to Lord C——, whose name was familiar to me. But as the first blow was not misfortune enough for me to meet with, the messenger returned to acquaint me, that Lady M—— had died in 18—; also that Lord C—— had

been dead many years, and that the present Lord was residing in a distant land,

This was too much for me to bear, and I could extend concealment no farther, as my companion, notwithstanding all the caution I had made use of, heard it, and immediately proposed that I should return to the convent; adding that she would take me with her, as if I was a relation, until an opportunity occurred, of sending a safe conductor with me. This, of all the terrors was the greatest; I had escaped the evil I had so long endured, and I was determined not to return to it, let what would await me. The freedom I had sought and obtained, I was fixed in my own mind to avail myself of; and under all these circumstances of disappointment and misfortune, liberty had still its charms for me. However, I evidently saw by her firm manner, that she was resolved upon the attempt.—I seemed to consent, but begged her to stay one day longer, and I would write to another lady, who had been a friend of my parent; adding, that they could

not all have died in so few years. I wrote a letter, but my messenger returned to say, that the Duchess of Leinster was in Ireland, thither I determined to escape, seeing that I had no alternative, but to prepare to return with my guide. I made another request, that our stay might be prolonged, until the evening of the following day, and as it was then evening, I requested she would accompany me, to the abode of the late Duchess of ——, that I might obtain some correct information upon the subject; Mary, was more particularly my object, her humble home, had sheltered my early days; If she still lives, to her, be her situation what it may, I determined to go:—but my efforts here were again frustrated, as the porter either did not, or would not know any any thing of such a person. I enquired the address of Mr. N——, no such person known there. As despair, accompanied by misfortune and disappointment, often gives courage, I felt nothing but an act of desperation could relieve me, and considered that it was more than ever necessary for me to exert myself, as my companion said *to-morrow*, you

must go with me; to-morrow then, if you please, I replied; but ere to-morrow's dawn had arrived, I arose, and having dressed myself without any noise, I sought the porter. No person seemed to be moving in the house, I descended, and found him lighting a fire in a room that I had to pass, and I offered him a reward, if he would put myself and my trunk, into a post chaise, far from the door, or near it, within half an hour, and gave him every assurance that, his having procured it for me, should never be divulged to any person whatever; saying, that if I were taken back again to a convent, I should perhaps be confined for life.

Twenty pounds I held in my hand charmed all considerations away; and in less than the time mentioned my trunk was in a chaise at the corner of the street. My guide had not rung her bell, and I had the certainty that I should be many miles off before she would miss me. I put on my bonnet and shawl, walked down the street, and in an instant got into the chaise which drove off as quick as lightning; I reached the

next inn to change horses in perfect safety. An unusual fear had seized me from being alone, and as soon as I entered the house, while the horses were changing, I requested the landlady to send any female with me, and that I would pay her liberally. This could not be done immediately, but if I would wait a few hours, for the sum I had offered, a trusty woman should accompany me to my destination, and after having asked various questions as to how a child like me could be alone, I was taken so much by surprize, that I was obliged to frame an excuse, and after a few minutes' pause, I merely said that a lady who was with me was unable to proceed; that I had left her indisposed on the way; and that the urgent business she was upon would not admit of delay; in consequence of which I was obliged to proceed on without her. The porter had informed me, that even the postillion knew nothing of me, nor where I came from; having taken me up in the street, and consequently, he was unable to satisfy any enquiries they might be inclined to make. I felt satisfied during the time my intended guide was preparing to accompany me, and I wrote

to my deserted companion, enclosing her fifty pounds to pay the expences at the hotel, (what remained out of the two hundred pounds was all the money I had.) In that letter, I apprised her of my determination never to return to the convent, whatever might be the consequences, and that I had undertaken a journey to friends where I should be well received, and all further concern with me upon her part, would be fruitless. This letter I intended to put into the office at the next post town that we should arrive at. My companion was now ready, and seemed like many others of her sex to be possessed of that fatal gift entrusted to her care—her tongue—which went as rapidly as the wheels of the carriage. She told me her whole history, and her endeavours to get money by any *honest means*; expressed herself delighted at the excursion, and would feel happy to accompany me any where. So little was my mind attuned to her jargon, that, for the first time in my life, I felt the evils and annoyance of a woman's tongue; for if I ever answered her yes, or no, to her conversation, it was as much as I could do; my thoughts being wholly occupied with the convent, the com-

panion I had left behind, or the country I was going to. My scattered thoughts rolled on. Hills, plains, hedges, and trees, seemed all alike until the close of night obliged us to stop at the next inn; and here wearied, we refreshed ourselves by rest, and were renovated to pursue the next day's journey. We took little leisure or refreshment until the following evening brought us in sight of those awful hills and terrific valleys, beneath which even to cast a view, was fearful, amidst the mountains of North Wales. The darkening hill of Snowdon presented itself like one of those terrific monsters of nature, raising itself towards the sky, whose threatening aspect casts an awful shade; but the sublime idea of nature's grandeur is here every where displayed. The purling rills are seen meandering from its summit, after a fall of snow or rain. At a distant view the mountains appear over-topped by clouds, which, unlike me, found a resting place upon this hill. There seemed no place of rest for me in this world. Sometimes a ray of sun would strike upon the dark side of this mountain; the clear hills rolling their slender current to the valley like silver,

were reflected to view; while the flocks beneath securely cropped the grass, the goats were seen to taste the slender blade of herbage upon the steep cliffs of the projecting rocks which overhung the dark and deep precipices, where their feet had scarcely room to rest; and fearless as rapid, they seemed to bound from rock to rock. The road was upon the verge of a hill placed opposite that of Snowdon overhanging the valley, dangerous even to passengers beneath that lofty mountain where rocks were heard to roll down far above the level road. This beautiful scene brought to my recollection the passage in Thomson's Seasons, which I had so often read, where he describes

——a blackened corse, was struck the beauteous maid.

How awful, yet how fearful it is to enter into the depth of nature! Her mysterious works bear manifest proofs here of the presumption of mortals. There nature's awful silence reigned except when broken by the falling fragment of the rocks, or the passing traveller's vehicle. This road cut through so vast and steep a place, called to my mind the warrior of old, when his advance was

impeded by mount Athos, to which he addressed himself, " Athos thou proud and aspiring mountain." This fearful scene, with which I found myself surrounded, inspired such awful fear and terror in my mind, that cold drops bedewed my forehead; and unable to descend from the carriage through fear, yet thinking it unsafe to remain in it, and I dreaded walking, while I watched the steep ascent, as if fearful at each step it might give way. It seemed to threaten as if my hour were near, and fortunate would it have been, had that been the termination of my life.

However, we entered the inn at Bangor, and after eating a hearty dinner, the ferryman soon conveyed us to the opposite side of the river, and in time to embark that night on board the packet; while Neptune once more received me, a wanderer, upon his watery element. No sounds of music responded to the waves, which, by convulsed winds, were raised mountains high, sweeping the side of the vessel with unequalled fury. Many of the passengers requested the Captain not to sail; others were equally urgent that he should proceed;

and in less than six hours, (during which we expected that each returning wave would swallow us up) we were driven into the port for which we were destined in perfect safety.

We soon arrived at the inn, and my attendant having suffered so much from sea sickness, was heartily rejoiced after the occurrence, and the necessity that had led her to so much hardship. Nevertheless, after she had eaten with a better appetite than she had for many days previous, she joyfully hailed the circumstance which enabled her to see that land, its people, its buildings, and all that she had heard of. So different are the movements, and sensations that fill the mind under the effects of sickness, fear, or the like influence, when compared with those felt, when the effect of either is forgotten. During that day I was unable to proceed, but the next day, I proceeded to an hotel in ——, from whence I dispatched a messenger with a letter, a distance of about eight or ten miles; but my miseries and disappointment were not complete until his return. The Duchess —— had resided for some time previous in

England, and they either would not or did not know in what part of the country she then was. She was the only person of the name of all that I had heard who was likely to have any knowledge of my destiny, my affairs, or of those who were actually my relations. When in the world a stranger —alone—and without a guide or protection, my money almost exhausted; it was then, though in my little more than childish days, I felt when all support was withdrawn, and when wholly lost, that reliance on God, to whom in morning and evening prayer, my sole thoughts were directed, as the only support to rest upon, either in (prosperity, in affliction, or in misfortune and trials. It was then in the wreck of my state that I found consolation in looking with confidence to Him, and as if the light of a certain and protecting hand was over me. In this moment of trial and perplexing state, so replete with fears, I had reliance and trust in that Divine Providence which, while it chastises, still protects and upholds those who trust in Him. After a night of chilling and fearful ideas of my situation, in the hope of ascertaining any intelligence of Mr. H——, who used to visit Madame D——, and

who it appeared, as I afterwards learned at the convent, was concerned in matters relative to me, I went myself to the house. The state of my finances would not admit of any distant journey. But my enquiries for Mr. H—— were fruitless; I knew that this gentleman was known to the Duchess of ——, and had some concern with my parents. That he had given orders not to be seen, appeared to me the most likely. Nor did I form any other idea until some years afterwards I discovered that was not his real, but a fictitious name. I next turned my thoughts to the family of the gardener, whose sister was delivered up instead of me, at ——, though of that circumstance for years after, I knew nothing more than of all the other circumstances I imagined that related to me: they might be still alive. But whether in that country, or where I first had been placed, I could not recollect; wherever they were, if all other resources failed me, whether in England or Ireland, I determined to find my way to them, although after discharging the exorbitant demand of my guide, I had not twenty pounds left. But, as danger gives resolution, and by habit seems to ensure courage,

I felt persuaded that no other means were left; having been unsuccessful in obtaining any intelligence of the Duke's abode in England, or of Mr. H——, or any such person. I remembered having heard that the gardener had married a woman of sixty years of age, who had always lived in the castle of ——, and that she had a daughter who still might be heard of there, or that it might be the means of obtaining some correct information either of him, or his father and mother, who were the persons with whom I had been placed while Madame *D*—— was arranging for the convent.

Having proceeded to the castle, there, after many enquiries, I was informed that he and his wife lived in a city far distant, and that his father and mother lived still further off, at least sixty miles. From the many places I had travelled through by land and by water, over hills and plains, towns and cities, of various names, I felt like one whose recollections had been scattered, and unable to bend my thoughts for one moment, from the state in which I found myself placed. To go to the gardener's would not be well; from the distance of

his family, from the place I was in; yet such was my situation, that I trembled lest it should be known that I was alone, and friendless in the world; and every one who looked at me, I thought could read my fate and situation in my countenance. My attendant's demand was satisfied, and she was so kind, that she said she could not leave me, until she saw me safe. I however, urged her to give charge of me to the Captain of the Packet by which I was to sail, to the place where they lived. This was done, and we parted. The Captain and his daughter were kind and attentive to me, and they saw me put into a post chaise. The distance I had to travel to the town described, in which they had arrived but one year before to live, was but a few miles off. They received me with somewhat of surprise, recollection, and joy. Their kindness was the genuine sensation of the heart, and the sight of a friendly face at that period of my harassed state was, indeed, happiness, after the misery I had experienced.

Their situation—their house, or their furniture, was little regarded; cleanliness was their

delight. Thus wearied, I once more found rest, though how different from all that I had promised myself; still in the most humble state, thus obscure and unknown, it was more desirable than that at the convent. Such is the peculiar bias of the human mind, in youth and in age, that we retain our prejudices when once firmly received. However great the struggle of our natural exertion to cast them off; in vain, they rise superior over reason, prudence and reflexion; such was my case. I had seen the extreme of pomp; I had before experienced the most humble state; neither was, then, new to me—and either was not regarded, even at that age when wanting sense so much as indulging in a determined spirit of obstinacy and contradiction. This led me to the rock where hope and peace expire, and where millions have been wrecked. I was then upon its verge. Still the watchful eye of God (though deprived of all other protection) was over me, and although my steps had wandered in error, that protecting power snatched me from the gulph to which my unfortunate temper had hastened me. These kind hearted people immediately concluded that

some great misfortune had happened, or that to avoid some anger, I had stolen away from my friends. This was their first enquiry, which was scarcely over, than their table displayed their best fare; and as soon as fatigue allowed, my woes were briefly related to them. The tale of sorrow was here never told in vain. The wandering beggar went away praying for blessings to attend them; for here the words of Goldsmith might be well applied. The appearance of misery was forgotten in a tale of woe. Their house was known to all the wandering train: it was small, containing only four rooms on a back floor, of moderate size: a piece of ground and a good garden, were the extent of their possessions, where the cultivation of their plants and flowers afforded amusement to their mind. They had neither flocks nor herds, still they possessed the comforts of life. Happy and contented with their state, they knew no care. The necessity they saw of confining to themselves my history, and not doubting that, at some future day my existence and concealment with them would be the means of great advantages to them, they carefully did so; and as they had formed

very few acquaintances in the town, they consulted how to account for my appearance and abode with them. It was known that they had a son married to a girl of good fortune in a great city in a distant country, and they fixed upon the epithet of grand-daughter or daughter, as having been living with him—their daughter resided entirely with him, which gave a plausible appearance that I was some relation. My days passed in joy and happiness for some weeks, during which time a certain Duke, whose vast possessions extended to our gardens, used to drive by daily, and having seen me, his attention and curiosity were attracted by the sudden appearance of one, who, however altered by obscurity, still appeared of a different state from that in which he beheld me.—His stay was temporary; his visits seldom to that country, but when he did come, he lived in retirement, and their humble cottage had never before attracted his observation. There was in the garden a sheltered seat, where I spent a considerable part of my time in reading, or sewing; and when tired of that employment, the shrubs and flowers were visited by me with delight. One window of the

Duke's mansion commanded a view of our garden so fully, that in a little time, the instant I entered the garden, the Duke was to be seen either advancing across the ground, or towards the borders of it, and there for hours he used to walk; or lean upon the high wall, which shut out our garden from from his grounds, and afforded him an opportunity to be there unnoticed. Finding that his constant appearance there attracted attention, he employed men to plant shrubs about that part which joined our garden, and there he he used often to pass. The greatest part of the day he took every possible means to speak to me; but, whenever he passed by our door, I endeavoured to get out of sight.

The number of Roman Catholics who were in the town was very considerable, and as he attended church, they disliked him from his difference in religion. A mutual dislike existed, but the Duke kept up the greatest dignity. He seldom stopped to speak to any person. At last, after several weeks' useless efforts, he familiarly accosted the people I lived with; he entered daily into their

cottage, and seemed to partake of their joys and their cares. This great condescension could be accounted for in no other way, than that their young charge, who, however disguised, had caught his attention. But their fear of any discovery that any secret related to me, led them to avoid as much as possible, all enquiries of that nature. Under all the circumstances, he doubted not that I was their daughter. His manner and kindness was most particular towards me, while his conduct recommended him daily more and more to my notice, in so much that in a little time, I was anxiously looking for the hour of his coming to see me. The people would never consent to his taking me out of their sight for one minute, and charged me on pain of punishment, that I should not intimate the slightest idea of my real state. They forcibly held up to me the probability that he was acquainted with my friends, who, if they should discover that they had kept me concealed, would no doubt, bring the highest punishment upon them. This terrified me so much, that I was fully guarded on that point. But it would have been better that I had not been

so; for had he known who I was, and my real case, he perhaps, would have acted so different a part, from that which exposed me to those scenes, where virtue and integrity is not only tried but proved. Let no one boast of that virtue and integrity, which has not under temptations been tried.

My principles were so fixed, that no influence could lead me from them. The greater our friendship grew, the more uneasiness it began to cause to my protectors, that at last the village began to talk that so great a man was in love with their daughter, (if such she was). This they doubted, as they had not seen nor heard of me before. In time, we could not speak except in presence of one or other of them, who always led me by the hand through the garden or wherever I walked. It was now talked of in the village that the Duke in a few years meant to marry to me, though he was old enough to be my grandfather. All these things which usually create talk were the subjects of the day in the village. A neighbouring demesne joined also, the rear of our garden. Lord ——— was its possessor. He saw me, and

daily used to ride or walk by; till at last, he found it necessary to accost the old woman with a view either to speak to or see me. No sooner did the Duke discover this than jealousy, fear, or what feeling I know not, seemed to possess his mind. Until then, they were good friends; but, in course of time they could scarcely look civilly at each other, for enmity seemed to shew itself in both their countenances. The Duke at last could find no opportunity of speaking alone; but, still his conduct was daily more kind and friendly. He had a great deal, he *said, to tell* me, but we were always watched. A day of public amusement and festivity usual once a year in the village was drawing near; there, he said, you and I shall arrange an excursion, but you must not say a word about it. The day arrived. He suggested that we might have a recreation that evening. I joyfully asked what it might be; I anxiously enquired, but received no intelligence. I was never allowed to sit up on any occasion later than nine in the evening; therefore, before they prepared for the night's amusement, I was put to bed: but little inclined to sleep. I felt disappointed, though I did not complain. I

heard the door closed and locked, and, as if willing to give way to sleep, notwithstanding my disappointment, I laid my head down, endeavouring to content myself as much as possible under the circumstances. Sleep had scarcely closed my eyes, before I heard a quick tapping at the window of the next room, which window opened into the garden. I heard the Duke say, rise and dress yourself quickly. I instantly arose, and doubted not but that he had joined the happy villagers, and that he had been sent to me. I neither questioned nor doubted. I will hand you through the window, he said. They have desired me to fetch you; but, before we go, let us take a survey around, and he pointed to the lofty hills which almost overshadowed the garden; see, he said, how bright and beautiful the moon and stars appear; the skies are brighter than I ever witnessed. I leaned upon his arm unconscious of fear or thought. The stillness and beauty of the night—the calm and surrounding scene invited thither. From the hill we took a view of all around: the dales and the celestial spheres deeply interested our thoughts; we wandered through the dale, the silence of which

was unbroken only by the wood pigeons; or now and then the raven's hoarse note started upon my ear. It is nought, he replied, but the birds of night, whom our visit here seems to disturb from their drowsy slumbers; this sheltered road suits their choice; it forms their gloomy habitation, and ill accords with minds like yours or mine. The rabbit timidly started in the park, sometimes while the thick foliage had shut out the rays of the moon—awful sensations, inspiring unusual fear, crept over me, so much so, that although we more than once were inclined to stop, I was urged on amid my alarms. We hurried on until we gained the private wicket which opens into the demesne of Lord ———. Two paths opened on our view, the one into a dismal shady walk, the other to the open plain. He advanced towards the grove, but I sprung towards the vale, at the entrance of which ran a clear river. The moon had gained her highest elevation in the lofty sky, and all around was calm as nature's gentlest breath; fearless as thoughtless, we stood upon its steep banks; its clear current glided in silent murmurs over its pebbled bed, dividing the boundaries of Lord ——'s lands

from the neighbouring tenantry. We sat some minutes in silent meditation as if listening to the sounds of the flowing river; and the beautiful scene around had never by day appeared so sublime as at that moment. The bright appearance of the waters beneath the moon's pale trembling light reflected the face of the starry heavens slowly pursuing their course. I thought in that instant that the Duke had caught the thoughtless being he had thus far conducted; but the watchful sentinel of my fate in the sounding approach of two mastiff dogs announced the steward's near advance, who usually took his nightly round. Whether chance or fate conducted him, I know not; but the known character of the dogs ferocity left us not a moment for deliberation—he instantly let me go—we must, he said, fly, or we shall be torn to pieces by ——— mastiffs; then rapid as speed could carry us, in a few minutes we reached the high walls. Danger would not allow us to direct our course to the gate—he placed one foot upon the bank, and in an instant, placing me upon his shoulder, vaulted over, ere I could imagine what excursion I was going to take; I, how-

ever found it ended on the other side where he alighted with his burthen. So great was the terror in the country around, of these mastiffs and of the steward whose strength and habits accorded with his followers, that no person after sun-set dare approach near the grounds. The part which he had scaled was within a few minutes' walk of the cottage. He seemed to direct his course towards the dales through which we had passed from the hill; but most joyfully and mentally did I thank Providence for my release, and with determined step I dropped his arm, and bent my course to the cottage; but, had we not been close to one of the neighbouring cottages, which made him fear from my determination that I would call out to the inhabitants, he would have carried me away in whatever direction he pleased; for he who had been so mild, so gentle, and so kind, on a sudden appeared to me in the dark, quite otherwise; I preferred, therefore, to encounter even those whose anger I doubted not would be highly raised at the step I had taken, rather than to fall into his power any more. The Duke seeing the disposition and determination which I assumed, re-

luctantly accompanied me to the cottage. We had heard the jovial sound of the neighbouring party, and I regained my home and entered at the window, as joyfully as I had been handed out of it. I crept softly to bed, but not to sleep—my mind fully recoiling from a person whom I had esteemed, but who had given me cause of dislike and disgust of so irrevocable a nature, that I not only became determined to see him no more, but felt that no after consideration should ever induce me to desire his further attention. Thus, when the mind is once alienated by disgusting conduct, it is in vain to attempt to regain it. I blamed myself for having gone. The man I thought so highly of, I now looked upon as an object to be feared, not to be esteemed; I knew no love except that of a child, to all those whom I looked up to as parents. I liked his notice and his company; but knew no other reason why. The next day, (not as usual to fly to meet him,) I shrunk back; he repeated often the effort to see me, but I appeared not; he hourly came into the garden, but his appearance only kept me back, nor did I take the slightest notice of him. He

entered the cottage several times, the cold indifference I evinced seemed to alarm him. He appeared agitated, but all seemed to have no effect upon me; he endeavoured to smile, yet was disconcerted, and although I tried to seem composed, I felt ill at rest, I blamed myself for having gone. Yet why should I have refused? I was asked; I went, nor dreamt of harm. Still I was sorry that the gentleness which had so often amused my mind, should be lost in my estimation. I found myself as much disconcerted in his presence, as if he were an entire stranger. Such was the decline of my esteem: and then I thought man is not the being he heretofore appeared to me. Can deception be made use of by so noble an image? and I was grieved to find it so. I saw hourly that he became turbulent and enraged, sometimes his countenance flushed the greatest anger; it is true, that man stoops to conquer, but kneels to rise; and as often does he stoop to deceive. What a pity that the image of the Deity should so far forget itself! All the family saw but could not account for the alteration in my manner and conduct; I refused to give any other reason than

that I did not like him any more; and the only way they could account for such a change was, that I was a child prone to fancy. I refused to walk with, or to talk to him, at which they all laughed; and he tried by entreaties, by smiles and frowns, but in vain. At last, one morning as I was in the garden, and the person for whom I waited was at a distance; approaching me, Caroline, he said, how could you treat me so, every body in the village notices that you neither walk with me, nor speak to me now? No, Sir; I never shall do either, nor pass the door with you any more, therefore your pains to persuade me will be henceforth totally lost. His countenance assumed a death-like paleness; the woman who was waiting at a distance was counting her beads. I went to her and kept close to her side, instead of running as was usual with me, to chace the birds from the trees, or the bees from the flowers. Still he followed; but finding that he only interrupted her in her evening prayer, and that I had ran off to the cottage, he was left with the old dame to pray, or stare as they pleased. As soon as I saw him go out of our garden, and

disappear, I went back to her, and we wandered across into the demesne of Lord ——. The watchful eye of my disappointed persecutor, saw us from afar; he walked after us in the spirit of his rage. We directed our way towards the turrets on the verge of the river, where we intended to rest upon a seat. But whether love or hatred conducted him to the summit of the hill, we were scarcely seated, ere Lord —— espied us, attended by his beautiful dogs. They ran first to play around us; his Lordship seated himself upon the bench between us. In an instant as the dark raven is seen to hover over and mark the unwary bird of its prey, we saw the Duke coming over the hill, and in a few minutes, quite out of breath he stood before us. It is your admirer, said Lord ——, who approaches; he follows you every where. I felt the observation, but made no reply. There is no possibility of looking at you, as I pass the door; he even hovers about your house; he monopolises all your attentions; the old gentleman's head is quite turned, since you came to the village.

As the Duke accosted Lord ——, mildness

had fled from his brow, his features appeared distorted, and as he tried to smile, his countenance evinced so much discontent, and so ill at rest was he with himself, that it was painful to see it. Lord —— bowed, but rose not; he drew nearer to us, and left room for the Duke near the old dame. Some common-place observations passed, quite out of place, like himself out of temper. At last, in a most peevish manner, he said,—Well, are you coming home? We came without you, Sir, and so we can return, I replied. I shall wait until you do, he retorted, and seemed to bite his lips, whilst his colour changed alternately. Lord —— said,—Will you walk in the shrubbery? No, not to-day. And I felt most painfully my situation. Will you to-morrow? he said,—To-morrow if you like, I will; (and I scarce knew what I said.) At twelve then I will wait for you. He then escorted us to the gate.

That evening, I received the following letter from the Duke: "Dear Caroline; Since you have broken your faith with me, and prefer the attentions of Lord —— to mine, and that you have in

my presence, made assignations with him; I feel I am justified in communicating to your father our nightly rambles, that it may prevent the like with a young Lord like ——; and indeed I intend to acquaint Lord —— of our excursions by night. This will convince your father of the necessity of not allowing you to walk with him, and he will most effectually shun you, when I tell him, as he will be convinced, that you are not to be depended upon; for the next that may offer you civility, will be as welcome to your notice as his Lordship."

This letter was put through the window where I sat reading. I had scarcely read it, ere it dropped from my hand, and as it fell I screamed, not knowing why. Horror overwhelmed me, still I knew not that the letter had fallen, while surrounded by all in the house. The letter was picked up, and no sooner read, than equal surprise pervaded all. Violent hysterics had seized me; weak and ill, scarcely knowing what was going on; while the letter, from hand to hand, was read through the cottage.

My nightly rambles appeared to condemn me

at once. The Duke who had considered me as the daughter of these people, doubted not for a moment, that I was any other.

Thus fate, whose arrows were dipped again for me in the bitterness of calamity, here inflicted the greatest blow to my peace. A blow of fate which cast more darkening shade, than all I had ever experienced from its consequences. M——, once the sole friend on whom my heart reposed, whatever cares disturbed the prospect that she still was preserved to me, lightened every grief. What unrelenting deity took her away, and let down such successive blows upon me? The joy of the cottage was now wholly banished. Consultations and altered looks, and my feelings pictured changes in every countenance, while my heart felt innocent; still I fancied I read my disgrace in every eye. What an ignoble idea did I then first form of man, who to carry whatever views he had, could stoop to such subterfuges to gratify a disappointed passion!

Early the next day, the following note was put

through the window, but it came too late. The mischief was done; the blow was given to the peace of the innocent cottagers, as well as to mine. "My dear C——, the effect of the moment compelled me to write what my feelings would not allow me to put into execution. Had I never loved, I would not have acted so unjust a part as to place her whom I regard more than life in a light so unmerited. Forgive my rashness, and let me see you—your happiness, peace and honour will ever be dear to me." I dared not open the letter, and fearful of its falling into their hands, I concealed it in my bosom. Towards one o'-clock, I perceived that my clothes were packed up, and I saw my hat and spencer laid ready as if to be put on. I asked if I was going to walk, but scarcely received any reply. A people so religious, so exemplary, as they were with whom I was, shuddered at the slightest error—poverty, industry, and integrity, were the sole honors they possessed; and any thing that would bring, in the slightest degree, disgrace upon them, was terrific. I saw or fancied that they looked upon me most reproachfully, and my heart sunk

into deathlike fear, at the thought. Still I knew no more, and I wanted resolution to assure them that I merited no reproach. Innocent! I knew no crime, therefore to have been suspected, weighed me down beyond the power of utterance. I was closely guarded; no letter nor message could reach me.

About two o'clock, a gentleman, and he who was called my father, drove up to the door in a chaise, when without a minute's delay, I was hurried into it, and like lightning it drove off. Fear and trembling rendered me unable even to ask where we were going. The fear that we were returning to the convent, was darkened by the account I had caused to be given to Madame D——, that I had fled to the parents of my mother; of this I feared a discovery. At night we stopped at a village to refresh ourselves; but my heart was too full, and the keenest sorrow preyed upon me; to be looked upon in a light I did not merit, distressed me beyond description; it was worse than death itself. The distress I had occasioned those worthy people, combined with the loss I had sustained

by the death of her, who was my sole remaining friend, overpowered me. Soon after dinner was over, the intended separation was announced. I then perceived the horrors of my situation: as soon as the first burst of sorrow was over, he who was looked upon as my father, resigned me fully to the care of the stranger, who during the whole of the journey spoke little; and with the most fixed and pensive attention, seemed to watch every emotion of my mind, as if he could read them in my features.

I had seen him put my trunk into the chaise, and in a few words, with tears in his eyes, he could only say that I was going to friends in the city of ——, Where I should meet with every kindness. That they had represented me as their daughter, but that in time, some means would be used to bring to the knowledge of Lord ——, who I was. That as I valued my life, I was not to intimate that I had a knowledge of any thing concerning myself; adding, I have pledged myself to our priest, the day before I took the oath of fidelity. I then went to confession, and declared that the manner

of your having come to us, should never be revealed by me. He engages you to undertake a journey to those we hope are your parents, and the result may be hereafter of consequence to you, and may the Lord look down upon you and protect you. While he said these words, his eyes and hands were raised up to heaven; he seemed to pray, and tears rolled plentifully down his cheeks. Since in this world a parent's protection you can never experience, the Lord will be your guide. And oh, gracious power I inwardly prayed, support me under this weight of woe! It is too great for any mortal to bear.

Long and tedious was our journey, and weary and much oppressed, towards the evening of the second day we entered the city of ———. The carriage wheels rolled rapidly over the paved streets, and after many crossings, we stopped at a small but neat house, in an open street. The family received me with kindness, bordering upon regard, as if I were their daughter. The stranger with me staid but a few hours, leaving me as totally ignorant where he came from, as to where he was

going. He was past fifty years of age, and I still remember his features, for deep thought had marked his countenance. Although every possible kindness was shewn me, still heavy laden was my heart with woe, and I was charged not to name the real cause of my removal.

Early next morning, my new landlady visited me, and after the common civilities were over, she informed me, that she herself was not the relation of those who had placed me with her, but their sister-in-law; that those friends of hers lived in an adjacent street, and kept an extensive house of business—it was an hotel; that they would visit me that day, no doubt, towards the afternoon.—They paid me a visit; their kindness appeared very great; but it was strained: it wanted that natural feeling which seemed to flow from the heart. The following sunday was named as their leisure day to accompany me to such public places as were to be seen, and a week day was to be devoted to other particular places, which were considered worth seeing in the city. Nothing material occurred, except that I fancied that I was much noticed, and

regretted having gone into public. A day in the following week was set apart for visiting the public buildings; at the last that we saw, they called the porter, an old man who carried a bunch of keys; he conducted us through a large hall to a narrow winding staircase: we ascended until we entered a round top, the floor of which was like a basin. The place in which it stood seemed like a perfect square; the sea around us—the ships crowding the harbour, afforded a singular contrast. It brought to my mind, from its nearness to the skies, that it was like the tower described, where the great Archimedes had been so totally lost in solving a problem, that when the soldiers entered to put him to death, he asked but time to finish it—it was a situation above the noise and cares of the world. The hills and scattered woods in view on one side of the watery plains reflected a brightness from the rays of the sun, such as might exhaust the efforts of a poet's pen to give due effect to the scene. We had refreshments brought to us, and we passed some hours in this elevated situation; returning by a different way, we entered another hall, at the farthest end of which there was a win-

dow; and near it stood a female, whose countenance was familiar to me; she attracted my attention, and looking very earnestly at her, my surprize was great at discovering that it was a face I recollected; but, whether it was one I had seen in a distant country, or in a friendly land, I knew not. Like one awaking from sleep, who begins to recollect himself—the features of Kitty, the early companion of my playful days at ——— rushed into my mind. Although many years had elapsed since we had parted; still, memory had not effaced the recollection of her from my thoughts. While equal surprize pervaded her countenance; we at last passed each other, as if fearful of speaking—utterance was rendered impossible. I passed the corner of the winding passage. She followed my steps. Seeing my friends engaged, I went round the corner—say in a word—Where do you live? Here, she said. 'Tis well, and to-morrow I will write to you—if I do not to-morrow, I will in a few days. I hastened to my still occupied companions; I walked as if to avoid any comment; my close bonnet prevented their seeing my countenance, so full of mingled feeling. We went

on, and I endeavoured to conceal my joy under the appearance of indifference. Months passed away, but I could not send a letter even to the post. My new residence was the abode of sullen misery; it became daily more so: such it was indeed to me. My little excursions were only from the drawing room to the parlour, the shop, or the limits of the door. Time passed on, remarkable only for the monotony of the scene. Absorbed in melancholy, almost incapable of any exertion, I never expressed a wish to go into the public streets. One sunday, being left at home to keep house, the opportunity occurred of looking over my private trunk. The fatal papers, of which I was wholly regardless, and the trinkets I dare not look at, fearing they might still more pain a heart already deeply wounded. The trunk was made with a secret drawer, which pulled open upon touching a spring. I raised the case in which they were. What sickening sorrow did the view of them bring to my mind! Fatal source of all my woes! I dared not to examine any further. My clothes, such as I wore at the convent, all of them that I took with me, were seemingly

as when I had left them off. My attire was now so different, that no one could have imagined that I had ever worn one different. I shut them up again from my own view, and lingered the tedious melancholy hours away.

The opportunity now occurred, and I wrote to the companion of my early days, inviting her to come privately to see me. At the time appointed, I loitered about the hall door, and was just enabled to caution her, as to my former state; no one saw her speaking to me, she gave me her written address. Here, she said, I must not be seen, another time you shall know my reasons; and I have many important occurrences for you to know. The dull season was nearly over; the families coming into town brought crowds of people into the street, and the shop became a sort of lounge for many of the fashionables.—The great men in particular seemed to select it; and not unfrequently, four or five of them at a time would discourse upon various topics. As the hurry of business increased daily, I was often in the evening obliged to assist in giving change;

I need not say that my awkwardness and timidity attracted notice; and every person seemed anxiously to enquire — Is this your daughter? or— Have I never seen this young lady before, is she a daughter of yours? These were the constant queries put to her; and the answer generally generally was —Not our daughter, but our niece. To others, a more particular account was given, saying, that my only expectations were from a relation who was in a distant country; that a small sum of twenty-five pounds was paid to them to take charge of me for twelve months; by which time they understood it was expected I should have some knowledge of ordinary business, and then they would place me at a school. This account I heard distinctly given one day to a tall elegant gentleman, who seemed leaning upon the window, and who had particularly noticed me; so much to my annoyance that the instant he entered I always endeavoured to withdraw. This gentleman, I learned soon after, was Lord ——. Ladies among the rest seldom suffered me to pass unnoticed. The Duke of ——— in particular, seemed to be daily giving orders; and at last

conveyed letters to me; while Lord ——— became constantly an intruder; the orders he gave became more and more extensive; his eyes glanced at me in so penetrating a manner that I was quite out of countenance; that whenever I could, I used to fly through the parlour, so much at last I feared him, yet I knew not why; but he had fixed his attentions upon me, and I dreaded his addressing me beyond description. He perceived that the watchful eye of all around gave him no opportunity of speaking to me, nor of even handing me a letter. He became daily more familiar, and would frequently ask permission to enter the parlour to rest himself upon the sofa.

My hostess and her husband would sometimes say, Lord —— is so good, he will be the making of us; he gives such orders, I wonder what he can want with such quantities, he purchases. He is so good, so polite, so condescending. While I heard all this, I often wished him in the sea, for I plainly saw I should fear him still more and more, for if they but looked ano-

ther way for a minute, he had something to whisper or say; and I trembled while I believed that his unsought-for attention would bring some new misery upon me. I feared all men, and desired not the attention of one more than another. But the more I shunned his attentions, the more he sought and seemed to persecute me; and his too frequent calls began to excite their anger. They so narrowly watched his countenance and mine, that had they been less discerning, I should never have considered any disguise necessary.

He entered one evening when we were at tea, and *sans ceremonie* seated himself at the table, complained of fatigue, and invited himself to take some; and while he found them attentively occupied, he took out of his pocket some large ripe apples, handed them round, and last to me. He pointed to one particularly large, which he held between his finger and thumb. As he removed the latter, I saw a small space which was nearly filled with something white; it was but the shell of an apple, and contained a written paper, it was put into my hand with another apple, and I did

not know whether to accept or refuse it. Fear kept me silent; and he soon retired. I withdrew, and found it contained a letter wrapped up quite round.

Seeing that his design was, that I should immediately arrange to run away with him, my terrors became greater than ever. He repeated the same by a second the next day, conveyed in a like manner; and what present do you give me in return, he said, for my apples? as if expecting that I had contrived the like means for him. I can make you no return, I replied, and I withdrew. Seeing that I returned no reply, he wrote again a most determined letter, and put it into my hands.

While the people were engaged as I thought, my hostess turned round and caught a glimpse of the letter, which I tried to conceal under my apron. He left the shop, and I had scarcely read it through in the drawing-room, where I had retired, when they both entered. It was winter, and a blazing fire lighted the room. Terror had so overpowered

me, that before they entered, I tore the letter and threw it into the flames, determined they should not see it. They saw me, and stood astonished at what I had done, but the flames consumed it before they reached the fire. A cold chill from fear seized me; I trembled in every limb; still I knew not why. Both of them reproached me most severely, till mildness could no longer bear their harsh language. At length, casting off all timid weakness, and assuming a look of dignified anger—"Woman," I exclaimed, "Do you know whom you are addressing!"—Oh, sorrowful recollection! I wished the words recalled. Turning with astonishment and silence to her husband, they both regarded each other alternately, and I was going to withdraw, when they demanded to know what was in the letter. I refused to give them any satisfaction. And although their great rage seemed silenced by the spirit I had assumed, yet both said,—Well, Miss, we shall now narrowly watch you, since this is the return you make for our kindness. You see my dear, said she, addressing her husband, that all that is done for a stranger is lost; it is not like our own children,

we might correct them as we please, therefore we will alter our conduct to this mighty Lady. The next day I was out several times with a girl, whom they called their daughter, and who they stated, had lived twelve months in a gentleman's family in the country. She was the daughter of the wife by a former husband. Drollery and pertness were her leading traits, and scarcely a gentleman passed her in the street when she could exhibit herself, that she did not by some means attract his notice. I, who had never found myself unattended in a public place, observed this conduct the more, still she was such a favourite, that I dared not even complain.

From the different situations of notice in which I was placed, these people finding their orders more rigidly enforced, I determined as soon as I could find an opportunity, that if any one lived of those whom I ever knew, I would write and find some means to apprise them of my situation, and of the cruelties practised towards me. Many of the gentlemen who saw me noticed me, and left no means untried, not only to ascertain

every particular about me, but they made it a daily rule to find some excuse for appearing to attract my observation, and to purchase what they did not require, merely making it an excuse to do so. Amongst these were many who came to the most pointed offers of settlements. And these people finding that being seen by so many, was a principal cause of their prosperity, became careful now of not allowing me to go out at all.

I was repeatedly questioned as to whether I preferred the attentions of one gentleman to another, and was told that many had proposed the most honourable terms; adding, what could a young girl expect more than to be well provided for, and that the Duke of —— and Lord ——, and many more of rank and fortune had offered the most liberal settlements as well as to provide for them for the rest of their lives if they would resign me into their hands. Upon enquiring whether I was to fill some situation, and in what capacity, (so little did I know of their intentions) the answer given was;—no such thing! but you are to be married a few years hence and

you will then be a great woman. I then sufficiently saw my situation, and from what I could hear and see, I felt confident that the time drew near when I was to be given by engagement to the one of all others I had seen whom I hated the most.—Even directions were taken by a milliner, and I saw no earthly means of safety than in flight. But how that was to be attained was difficult. Kitty the companion of my early days occurred to me. I wrote to her, desiring her to come beneath my window after dusk. There was a back door which led into a court-yard, near to which carriages and carts used to pass. She did not come that night, and fear and trembling seized me. The next night the window was opened, and I sat pensive and sorrowful leaning against it. She saw me beneath, and approached. The family were engaged, and in as few words as I could, I told my fearful state that perhaps ere many days I should be taken away. My clothes I disregarded, but the fatal case in which were the few things that I considered of no other value than as having been given to me; and the papers which brought such miseries upon me, with the case remained undisturbed, un-

been at the bottom of my trunk. There was no time to be lost; I glided gently up stairs, I took the case which was locked, and the packet which remained sealed as when last I had seen it. I returned and committed them to my companion through the window, promising that if I should be forced to marry, as they termed it, I would seek concealment with her.

I have omitted before to state, that those people dealt in confectionary, liqueurs, and fruits, of every kind, which afforded a plausible pretext to my persecutors. I found that some either had actually proposed marriage, or had made themselves so agreeable to the people I was with, while I persisted in the most opposite and rude conduct to all their advanced simplicity, that it often brought down upon me the greatest severity from my unjust guardians. Still they pretended that I should not notice any one, except those who were sanctioned by them. Their efforts seemed at last to fail, and they either considered it prudent to desist in their tried influence over my mind hoping that time might alter my disposition, which

daily became more unhappy till despair took possession of my soul. I felt the heavy hand of misfortune and affliction upon me, and even then my confidence in God did not fail. For many days I was confined to my room by a fever, occasioned by the state of my feelings.

Lord ——, who had been absent, renewed his visits, and having heard that I was ill, his solicitude was evinced by his almost hourly calls. I could distinctly hear his voice and his enquiries below. As soon as I was able to rise, the same scenes were renewed. Lord —— whom most I feared, after having expressed the deepest concern, drew the watchful party near, but they were soon occupied again, and I had scarcely returned to the parlour, when he followed before any of them could be near enough to hear. I said, give me no letter, I am watched, and I get into trouble through you. He turned pale and was startled, but their close observations rendered another word impossible. The next day, Lord —— found new means to convey letters, but none offered for me to answer them.

One evening, their daughter, as they called her, came to pass the evening with them; and it was settled, that I should be allowed to pass the following one with her upon the quay where she lived, in the family of a person of rank. Just as we had entered the quay, she proposed a run by way of frolic along the river side. We had proceeded about half a mile, when I was accosted by one who had pursued me. Near to the spot where he and two other men stood, was a coach as if waiting for us. He stepped forward and addressed me, while another who seemed to know my companion, led her off arm in arm. I was put in instantly, carried off, and taken to a house where they conveyed me up stairs, and I heard the coach drive away. A lady came forward on the stairs to meet me, she tried to compose me; assured me that nothing should happen to me, and briefly it was stated, that her relation, as she termed him, the gentleman then present, who forced me up stairs, had, she understood, offered every honourable terms which failed; and therefore her brother, for so she termed him, had signed the terms, on which I was to become in a little time

his wife. The gentleman on his part, stated himself to be a member of the law, that his property was greater than his wants. He pledged himself that I should be treated with every respect, and that nothing should be wanting on his part to ensure my regard and esteem, rather than take any advantage of the means he had used to place me in his power.

It would be in vain to give a description of my feelings, indeed, I was miserable, thinking from that hour how to escape, but that I saw, was impossible. After tea was over, the gentleman wished me a good night, left me to the care of the woman of the house, saying, he would wait upon us early. I refused to undress, or go to bed, notwithstanding all she could say, that he was the most honourable man, and the thousand great encomiums which she lavished upon him; but in pain, distractingly, I raved all night about the room, which obliged her to sit up, seeing that I attempted to unbar the window shutter, which resisted my strength. Early he came again, and when told that all means to pacify me were fruit-

less, and that I rejected and despised all his proffered worth, a coach was instantly fetched, and with his hand clasped upon my mouth, he put me into it; the lady followed us, and the coach drove off like lightning. I was more lifeless apparently, than otherwise, when the coach stopped at a town upon the sea-coast, about eight miles off; and as if the watchful hand of Providence was still over me, just as the coach stopped, a gentleman, and one of my persecutors were passing by, who seeing some one carried out of the coach, or rather forced from it, he stood, and having recognized me, passed on. He had himself occupied the lodgings to which I was taken, and was living almost opposite. He sent his man-servant, who had always access to the house, to ascertain all he could, and from what he collected from him, he had no doubt that I had been carried forcibly away.

After a long protestation, the gentleman left us, he said, for a few hours to go to town, and charge was given to the people of the house, who, it appeared, were ready for any crime, if

well paid. The gentleman's servant was so fully in their confidence in all things, that in obedience to his masters command, to convey a letter to me, he feigned curiosity to see me. He was sent up with refreshment upon a tray, he soon told me his real errand, and I entreated him, by every thing that was dear, to beg of the gentleman to rescue me; I myself, said the honest man, will do it; for if you fall into my master's hands, you will come no better off; trust to me. Can you jump from that window? It was two stories high! If you can, instantly put on your bonnet, I will leave the garden door unlocked; turn up the road, and take the next turning to the left; my name is ——, and I live at——. I can, Sir, jump any height to escape. Lose not a minute. I then looked down, it was fearful, but my state was more so; and I felt it was better to meet death in my fall, than await the fate I so much dreaded. I fell upon a bed of lettuces. In a few minutes I was roused from the stunning sensation of my fall, the same voice whispered, this way, begone; and he closed and locked the gate after me. Fear gave me speed, and having got into

the first coach I came to, I desired the man to drive rapidly to P——, Street. The account the gentleman gave, that he whom he termed my brother, had signed and agreed to such a step, I could not credit. I discovered afterwards that the daughter was not at home, and they pretended that she had told them that I was staying with her. An opportunity occurred, and I informed Lord ——, of the whole scheme.

The next day, some strange looking men came, and long and private consultations took place. As they went away, they appeared distressed in mind. The day after the husband disappeared. Their relations, the hotel keepers in ——, were constantly debating, and sorrow appeared in every countenance. I found means in this perplexing state of affairs, to convey a few lines to Lord ——, by which I entreated, that he would neither write to me nor notice me any more; that his letter had been discovered, and I had got into much trouble on that account. Seeing so much sorrow through the persons who visited the house, I endeavoured to learn the cause, but in vain.

The shop was shut up, no husband appeared; and towards evening, the woman left me alone with only the maid servant in the house; the latter had informed me that she did not expect her mistress home till late. In sullen silence I found myself alone and uninterrupted, except at every noise I fancied the pursuer I had escaped, approaching.

I had unlocked my box, having recollected that I had eight pieces of gold, which I kept more as curious coins, than from any other motive; and which were in paper in the bottom of my trunk. I opened the trunk, and had taken out a few things which I had worn at the convent, when instantly the door opened, and the woman came in. What are you doing? she said,—What do I see? Where, Madam, did you get all these? Lost and bewildered by surprise, I knew not what to say; at last I answered, that they were my own. She furiously repeated, and pray, Madam, how long have they been yours? Lord ——, has sent all those fine things, I suppose, and pray did he contrive to give them to you himself, or did

he send them? Neither, I answered. Well child, she said, till now I did not believe you wicked. Immediately my husband shall be made acquainted with all these doings, and to-morrow I shall resign you to that worthy man, to whom you behave so ill. A girl like you, without a shilling, to refuse such a good man, ought to be ashamed of yourself. This I will do sooner than you should run away with some idle fellow; I shall support you no longer. She then locked the door, and I heard the hall door close after her.

An indescribable terror seized me—I flew like a bird round the room, the door was locked. I tried the window, and looked at the height. It opened from the ground: I hesitated not a moment. I put on my spencer and bonnet, and having tied up a parcel of some of my best clothes in a large handkerchief, I threw it down upon the grass plot, and immediately I jumped down after it. With little difficulty I got over a wall; the gate was locked which separated the back yard from a neighbouring one, from whence a passage led into a back street. The weight of my bundle

was not heavy; I however wandered on, and was directed to the nearest coach stand. I ordered the man to drive to G—— street, Kitty's address; but on arriving there, we were directed to a distant part of the town. The coachman drove on, and when we arrived there, I sent up my name. Kitty hastened down: in as few words as possible, I told her all. My bundle was taken in, the coach discharged, and I found myself in a little time more composed, and out of danger. Still we consulted together upon the necessity of telling her landlady the fact. Kitty then stated to her, that I had been ill treated by people with whom I was placed; that they obliged me to go into their shop to be stared at by gentlemen, and had placed me in a public situation for which I was so unfit. That my parents were dead, and that I had an uncle abroad, from whom I had expectations. This we ran over, before it was told to the landlady, whose advise and confidence were found necessary. As soon as she had heard it, she assured me that if I had money to pay her, no one should molest, or take me away from her care. She offered a room which was vacant on

the same floor with Col. D—— and his family; and she would take upon her that I should be known in the house as a relation of hers. All the money I have, I said, is in my box, and I turned to Kitty; for fear and trembling had still so firm a hold of me, that I was unable scarcely to bear up. I desired her to open the box; she said as she opened it to the landlady, I shall bring the money down. My box contained about five pounds. Till then, I knew not its use, as without money I should have been unfortunately situated.

I saw that it had its weight with my new landlady. As Kitty opened the box, I saw her start back and exclaim, as if frightened; good gracious! she said, are all those yours? Why those gold rings and chains alone will supply you for months to come with money! and are those diamonds real? if so, you are rich indeed! I told her I did not know what they were; that they had been given to me when with Madame D——, at ——, by a lady, who I understood was the friend of my parent. The initials of my name were upon almost all of them. She had given them to me, though for ever

lost to my hopes, and I valued them; I knew not therefore any price that they cost, or what they were worth. Under that idea they were invaluable to me; and with my feelings, they always reminded me of her kindness, though she was lost to me for ever.

But, said Kitty, you know that the pawnbrokers will lend money upon them. And what is a pawnbroker? I carelessly asked, though I might have read or heard the word; I did not know what a pawnbroker was. She then soon explained the meaning, and practice, but which excited a sickly feeling at my heart, to think that the noble gifts of kindness, should be debased by the vile hands of a pledge-taker. May heaven forbid! I inwardly articulated!

The next morning, I found myself consigned to the care of my landlady, who informed me that I should not see my companion till four in the afternoon, for that she was always engaged at her business till that time. It was then I learned what that business was, and her situation; since no oppor-

tunity had till then occurred, by which I might have ascertained her mode of living; and from the situation in which I saw her, I doubted not but she held one; as I could in no other way account for her having told me that she lived there. My landlady, however, soon informed me, that her industry and attention to her business was great, and that it afforded her the fullest means to pay her, and that she had for nearly twelve months occupied the apartments she still possessed, on the same floor with Colonel D—— and family, who seemed to feel the greatest interest for her.

On her return in the evening, I ascertained from her, that having through the interest of some one, obtained the privilege to open a kind of shop in one of the principal buildings of the city, as she was in receipt of a great deal of money, it enabled her to live comfortably. Having, as she stated, been treated with unequalled cruelty by a sister-in-law with whom she lived; and having been deceived by a gentleman, she had, on his account, incurred the displeasure of her brother and sister, who had for that reason, kept her in subjection,

and rather than submit to their tyranny, she had while with them learned sufficient of their business to be able to act for herself. She sought by industry to forget her sorrows.

With regard to the deception she complained of from the gentleman she alluded to, I judged it from the like occurrences relating to myself. I knew no other cause, and therefore I thought no more of the matter than finding that she had experienced sorrow, I thought, and observed to her, then we shall both do better together. Thus I was thrown upon an entire new scene, in a world unknown. Still my mind was more relieved than it had been, and the path of life, while it opened widely before, did not prevent me from apprehensions of woes; yet, not experienced, my cares seemed somewhat diminished, and the dawn of hope appeared to brighten over some future period; though, at intervals, like the rising and falling wave, it was as often lost as kept in view. I I had made myself a stranger and an exile in a distant land. It was then, alone, that I began to

feel the wrong step that I had taken. Had I staid in the convent and endured awhile, I should never have been exposed to the ills I suffered; then I felt and saw the force of the advice I had disregarded at the convent, that the world and the liberty which I sought was so full of greater ills than those inflicted on me; and I often in the bitterness of my heart, sighed that they had not prevented my departure. I then looked upon myself as lost for ever, doomed to live in obscurity and in poverty, I saw little hope of avoiding it; and who, I thought, will take the trouble to fathom my real case, and who can reveal my destiny? None; let me then for ever cast away the thought of the past! Come what will! Let fate bring from heaven a greater blow still! Still, in submission to that Divine Power, I will bear it! But the tears of sorrow forced their way plentifully down my cheeks. I then felt that those things which we so ardently desire, when possessed, bring their attendant evils as well as pleasures along with them. What invisible deity, seeming to delight in pain and sor-

row, over-ruled my fate! if fate there be! but too certain there is an invisible power which governs all.

The next day, the usual hour of the return of my poor friend arrived; but many hours passed, still I had no account of her. Towards ten o'clock at night she came home, and informed us of the cause of her delay, which excited no ordinary terrors, particularly in my mind. She had been taken in the morning by two officers before a magistrate, when both the husband and wife from whom I absconded, were also taken, and with them her brother, the gardener. Lord ———, upon ascertaining that they had combined and delivered me, or caused me to have been taken away by an exalted member of the law, already alluded to, left no means untried to learn the fact. The people I was with, I discovered had made communications with those who had placed me in their charge; and they having heard by some means, that I was the object of the attention of so many persons of rank and fortune, still, as honesty and virtue were their sole guide, they either to rescue

me from ruin, or for fear it should be discovered in course of time, that they had placed me in the situation where such unexpected occurrences took place, acquainted the Lord ——— who had excited so much the Duke's rage, and he set out immediately upon his journey to where I was, and had arrived several days before this happened when all the party were apprehended. The Lord to whom I complained before my flight, was accused before the magistrate of having taken me away, and of then concealing me, while in the mean time, the Lord who came in search, finding that no intelligence was to be obtained either from them or from any other source, he and the before-named Lord met upon the occasion. During the investigation, it then was discovered that the gardener was the person who had planned to resign another person to the family of my parent under the influence of Madame D———; and the deception was discovered that he had taken an oath that the person given up was the identical one who was then demanded. Upon seeing his own sister, the person then present, and concluding that I should in all probability be forth

coming, the matter was not then so fully entered into, nor the real facts ascertained until further intelligence could be obtained from those who had placed me with those people; consequently, the husband and wife were obliged to give bail, and immediately after the gardener had left the place of investigation, though promising to attend whenever called for, he embarked on board a man of war to avoid the punishment of the perjury he had committed, and gave as a pretence that he had cut a slip of a tree in the King's garden. It then appeared that the people I had been placed with were relations of the gardener, and the whole business came considerably to light. Kitty, on account of all this, became dreadfully alarmed; but the landlady having given her positive assurance that I should be perfectly safe in her house, since that was the case, she advised me to feel no concern, but to remain quiet and in time, she said, whenever you like to discover yourself to any of them, when they know that you have been under my protection, they will be satisfied. They have all used you ill; let them do

as they please, and trouble yourself no more about them.

I promised her I would take her advice, and several weeks passed away, during which time I had more leisure than I approved, and I began to feel the time irksome to me; for my mind had been so much harassed, that, although I purchased a few books, I found reading fatigued me, so long had I been a stranger to it.

Trinkets now became my sole means of support; and for eight months they supplied my wants of every kind. At the expiration of that time, almost the last of them were gone; and my situation became daily more serious and more painful. The most anxious reflections began to succeed the calm in which I had so long indulged with competence, although the sources from which I drew that competence were unpleasant to me. At length, all my trinkets were pledged, and my landlady, who began to perceive that my pecuniary means were declining, seemed to change

her attentions to pity. She would often say,—What, child, do you mean to do? Have you no friends? You cannot do much longer without money! A month passed on; she delivered her bill every week, but I had none left to pay.—She became daily more importunate; all her former professions of friendship, and the hundreds I had paid, seemed wholly obliterated from her recollection. She daily still more importuned me. At last,—What, child are you to do? No one will keep you without money; surely, there is some one you know to whom you had better send. I will go to them, if you will tell me where they live. All your friends are not, surely, dead? Too late I saw that all the kindness she had professed was deception, and therefore, I had nothing to expect from her.

What a situation! Oh God! I thought, is mine! In wide sea of misery I am now floating, and upon what rock or desert I may be next cast is uncertain; without friends, money, or protection. I wish that the shade of death had wrapped me in its friendly gloom, ere I had

witnessed this misery to which my misguided steps had brought me. I stood upon the brink of a wide world, as upon a shore where gulfs and quicksands are ready to receive me; I cannot decide—fate still pursues me. What do all my promised hopes avail? I have been so long familiar with misery and obscurity. It matters not what becomes of me, and in how different a light do I heed the world which once appeared to me sunshine and full of flowers; but now so strewed with thorns, on whose sharp points peace expires. Ever to attempt to reach that sacred abode in the garb of poverty, which so long I wore, was impossible. No, I never can, I will rather meet death; unknown let me live in sorrow; unknown no tear shall be shed over my bier. My fate approaches to wretchedness. Does then a divine power inspire my mind with strength to support my fate? I felt my weak and helpless condition. Come then fortitude, thou shield of the noble mind, lend me thy aid and I will bear all, come what will. While indulging in this deep powerful meditation, Kitty returned to dine. And why can I not find some means to earn my daily

bread as you do? Surely to be hourly distressed by this woman's observations cannot be half so painful as any means that could enable me to support myself. She asks me if I have no parents, no friends; she brings more poignant cares to my heart than it is possible to support.

I have for some days past indulged the thought of learning from you the means of assisting myself as you do, and I can no longer conceal the intention from you. I have nothing left of any value, and I am given to understand that here I cannot stay unless I pay this woman. If I have aught of value left, sell it, pay her, and let us set from hence to some obscure abode, where all who may see us shall be ignorant that I, at least, ever knew a better fate; where our expences may equal my poverty. If I have bread so that I have peace, I shall be contented, for I can bear no longer this woman's conduct. Happy never can I be! that idea is for ever passed, that period can never more arrive.

With tears in her eyes and surprise, Kitty

and shall rather earn my daily bread than inform him of it, or see him; therefore I will accompany you, and you shall instruct, and I shall learn to do as you do. It is an honest exertion, and God will be no more angry with me.

If I have done wrong heretofore, I shall do so no more. Why I have been so severely punished, I know not. If, as we are taught by the Scriptures, the sins of the parents are visited on the children of many generations. For one, I am destined to suffer for my seven generations; still will I trust in God, though his punishment be ever so great. He will at last destroy the evils that follow me. My mind is now equal to any danger or trouble I may be exposed to. I have brought myself to the gulf, whether is it better to plunge in and die, or suffer the pains of exertion? Here then, oh, merciful Creator, do I await thy will! I will not by ending my existence, brave eternity unsent for, uncalled for; whatever may be my state in life I cheerfully bow beneath the chastening hand of heaven. I was always taught that humility in the eyes of God is lowly and amiable; no boister-

ous pride shall henceforth break my night's repose. Between pride and my situation, the contest for nights past has been great; the former is conquered, and recollection follows.

My eyes were swollen with tears, nor did those of Kitty shew less the effusions of grief. How will your weak limbs, she said, bear hardships, and in your attire, though ever so plain, you cannot pass unnoticed. Like me, your years are little younger than my own, they will expose you to many things you are little aware of. Fear not for me in that respect, for when I was among the mountains, my attire was like those I lived with, and it shall now accord with my situation.

You shall wear some of my clothes, she said, and I shall wear some of yours, and I shall represent you as my sister, and to-morrow morning you shall accompany me. Although in my coarse attire I passed unnoticed, yet the fear of the crowd drove me almost back again; but I recollected my great fortitude, and I went on. She smiled. I accompanied her home heavily oppressed,

yet still resigned. The next day she took me to the destined situation, and I felt more courage. She portioned out the extent of my exertions, I found it required little capacity as I was apt to retain any thing repeated. She said that I was capable of performing what she had shewn me. In the wide space destined for me was a recess, with closets of a considerable height, and the keys of these were placed in my hands.

Towards the middle of the day the crowds of gentlemen, tradesmen, foreigners, women, and children, thronged by through all parts of the building. I had on me a coarse common coloured cotton gown, and a common muslin cap under an old black straw bonnet, so that my attire had little attraction for foot passengers, unless perchance, beneath it they caught a glimpse of my features. When on returning they looked again, and having surveyed me they were contented on retiring, satisfied that the wearer corresponded with her state. I often shrunk beneath the garb I wore. Those gentlemen who permitted the situation were particularly civil and encouraging, and

supposing me to be the individual for whom the request was granted, each seemed more anxious than the other to appear liberal and desirous of patronising me.

I took my stand that day in the world more timid than ever. The situation I had entered upon was public, and therefore the more business. It was a new stage, and a new part indeed it was to me to perform. The sums of money that passed through my hands that day were considerable, which combined with the confusion of the scene, the promised patronage of many, the civilities of others, all conspired to render my situation as interesting as it was painful for me to support my feelings under so great a trial of fortitude.

Towards three o'clock Kitty came, and four o'clock ended the business for the day. I felt so happy to be relieved that I wandered to our new lodging in Gl——— street, leaving her to go alone. My thoughts were so absorbed, and so various were the emotions of my mind, that I looked several times at the money, and I felt I could, with a mind of delirious sensation, have

plunged it into the river, along the bank of which I had wandered, without knowing I went, till recollection called back my steps, and remembering that it was not mine, I checked that pride which, like the serpent in the garden, seemed to persuade me to evil; but the reflection of what my feelings were yesterday, that all I desired was money. To-day I possess it, but it ensures me not happiness.

My situation was still unhappy, and I felt the degrading alternative that had forced me to seek it. They who will not confess an honest feeling must fail in the effort to inspire. I abandoned mean pride, and retained only that which is conscious of integrity under all ills. I returned home determined not to write to Lord. ——— If money keeps me from all the others ills, the abject means by which it was to be obtained; I considered that reflection to be laid aside.

I had reached home some time before my poor friend arrived. Absorbed in thought she found me lying upon the sofa. As soon as all her first en-

quiries were satisfied, she described to me her anxieties, both in regard to the attention I should meet with from the gentlemen; but, what is more, and what I never told you, she said, is, that there is a gentleman whom I have myself seen in the very place you were this day, who I am sure is one of those who used to visit Madame D—— at ——————. I have seen him, and I have followed him to an office where he went, and I asked a young man if he lived there, or if he could tell me his name; of this he said he could not inform me, he had seen him some times come there upon business; but that was all he knew of him.

Fear at first had cast a damp upon my feelings, but hope soon chaced the chill away. No situation appeared to me so dangerous as that in which I was placed. If any human being lives, I thought, who ever knew my former state, they may restore me to some friend, if I have any still on earth; with more ardour and with more courage will I to-morrow approach that spot, and there for ever continue to remain till some eye of former kindred disclose my state.

One day succeeded another in hopeless solicitude, and each day encreased the esteem of the great and the civility and interest of all around towards me. Still, beneath my humble garb, a certain Lord ——— had noticed a more than common *je ne sais quoi,* which sometimes arrested his steps; and would often loiter and make a few remarks, and this was sufficient to induce all others of more middling state to follow the same rule. To keep still, indeed, the feelings that agitated my mind at that time, was not an easy task; but I suffered my mind to recall as much as possible the ideas of my friends. Various were the enquiries of the rich, the great, the married, and the single. There is something still beneath that attire, and the appearance of that child, it was observed, which shews she has been differently brought up. Pray, my dear, do your parents live? No, I would say, my parents died when I was a child. Where were you brought up? For this question I was not prepared, and answered not. Can you write? A little, Sir. Meantime I began to recall to mind where I should say my parents lived, to correspond with my state. Those

whom I thought would be the least likely to be discovered were those friends from whom I was conveyed to the city. There it was that I gave my parents creation; and to shield myself from the scrutiny of those who, I felt, read in my countenance that I was not telling them the truth; I live, I exclaimed, with my sister in Gl———— street. Oh, you have a sister then? Yes, Sir. Is she older than you? Yes, Sir. Oh, then, that is right. You are too young to live in the world alone.

These, and a thousand other observations became at last more familiar to me. Daily the most particular attention was paid to me; my words, which were few, were minutely observed. Amongst those who noticed me the most, was Sir Richard Musgrave; from the time he saw me he seemed to forget that he had any other occupation than hourly talking and calling backwards and forwards to his department, and then to me. His high station there, was a reason why his attentions were not long unnoticed, and it seemed to encrease those of other persons who, considering that where

he was attracted, there was more than common cause; for in general he was considered both distant and reserved to all. He saw still more of higher rank than himself equally attentive and talking, some very seriously, some laughing, and all seemed desirous to attract my notice.

It seemed as if negligence was approved; for had I desired or studied to have attracted such notice, it is more than probable that I should not have received so much; but the more I met with, the more it pained me. I considered my situation beyond all hope and happiness. I had too early tasted the bitterness of life to desire or expect ever to be able to forget my misfortunes, and my degraded state; but the will of heaven is impenetrable to mortals, and I glided down the stream of life and sorrow without a murmur.

There is so much honest simplicity and candour in this child's countenance, said Lord ——— to Lord A——— that I am very much interested in her history. Pray, my dear, where did you say you came from; but I told, as to others, the same tale, for Sir Richard, who was near, stood silent; and

when they were gone he conversed full half an hour and he ended by giving me the key of the cash department. I have been, he said, to Gl——— street, and have enquired more particularly about you, and am deeply interested in your welfare; there is a spare apartment which M—— will shew you whenever you are inclined to read, and there you will find drawers, books, pens, and ink; and I shall see if I cannot appoint you to a better situation than this. Take no notice of those gentlemen, he said, when they talk to you.

I was frightened, and refused to take the keys till, with the mildness of a father, he said, you have nothing to fear from me, but every good to expect. You are in a bad situation for one of your years. I mean by advice and friendship to shield you from vile men, who will lead you to ruin, and he called M——. I took the keys; keep them, he said, and if, at any time, you should require them, take care and lock the door always after you. M——, he said, see that no one either talks, or asks questions, or interferes with this child, she shall fill the situation in the room of

Mrs. D—— in a little time; and he went away, Too fortunate child, indeed, said M——, the situation that Sir Richard talks of was occupied by ————, who died a few weeks ago. It is worth two guineas and a half a week; Sir Richard is as good a man as ever lived.

The next day he called me aside, and told me that it was his desire that I should take it. It was a situation of great trust; but he was sure he should not be deceived in the good opinion he had formed of me. He had taken, he said, some pains to enquire most particularly about me, solely from the interest which he had in my appearance. I have, indeed, seen an old landlady of yours, Mrs. ———, in M———. I felt as if I should have dropped to the ground. Oh God, I inwardly articulated, he knows the resolution I have taken; he knows all. Oh, how vain to suppose that we can conceal our secrets. Some invisible power always brings our most hidden wishes to view, for some good and wise end. Then I thought, it is in vain to refuse, it is in vain to have any concealment with him, already he knows

too much, and therefore, I submit to whatever may be the result in regard to the offer.

I was silent while these painful reflections glanced through my mind. I was persuaded that neither myself nor Kitty had ever admitted where those people lived from whom I ran away; therefore, he had no power to know farther of me. On Kitty, I was, therefore, obliged to rely. I felt I should not by any means, part from her till heaven, or some other power redeemed me wholly, if ever, from captivity; and though she could have told that I had lived with a Madame D—— at ———, she knew not where I came from, nor the convent from which I had escaped. This supported me in the firm determination that, so far as they could penetrate, they might, but more should never escape me. I consent, Sir, I said, to accept your offer, and hope my conduct will be found such, that I shall neither forfeit your good opinion, nor disgrace myself in a place of so much trust. A confidential person, he replied, is always necessary, as, often in my hurry, I have been known to go away, leaving sometimes desks or drawers open;

therefore the sole duty that devolves upon you, is to see the books locked up in the book cases, at a certain hour, and the necessary books to be taken down, also, once a day; to let the fire lighters in and the women to clean the apartments; to see that the fires are lighted there by ten. The inner room you can occupy upon all occasions, from three in the afternoon till eleven the next morning, and the outer room you can always use. If, however, you do not choose to be so public, you need be seldom seen, as the clerks are always gone by four; and they never come till ten. You may be away during those hours, which are the hours of business, but at any other time you can lock the outer doors of my apartments where they have no pretence whatever; you can go in and out at the side door as you please, and if any one interrupt you, let me know it, and I shall take care they shall not do so again. You need not, therefore, any longer remain in that situation you have chosen. I looked, however, disconcerted at this, as if to question,—Is man to be relied on? Can I give up the one till satisfied that the other can answer my expectation. Thes sacrifice of my feelings was already made, and the

commencement was the worst part. I found it afforded me plenty of money, the want of which had cast me upon the world. The disgrace I felt was already incurred.

If you choose, said Sir Richard, you can continue it for some time, although I consider it very unfit for you. If, however, you are determined, you can be here during the hurry of business; and as there is little to require your exertions, you can very easily attend, and when you please, you are at liberty to resign. I will not urge any thing contrary to your desire, but in time, you will find that I advise for your good.—Where did you know that girl I saw, and why did you call her sister? She is no sister of yours. But, in kindness, Sir, she has been so. That may be, he said, but I know more about her than you do, and the less you are seen with her the better; and he seemed to speak frowningly. This I felt the hardest of all disappointments; and though at a loss to account for his reason, I imputed it perhaps to her having refused to tell him all he wished about me. I knew no other motive he could have.

Some weeks had passed, and I felt that I owed every thing to the poor girl, who resigned her situation to me. She had the management of my money, and without care or trouble. I now became more the subject of conversation, and all respected me. One day, leaning pensively against my chair, Lord ——— stood astonished before me. Gracious God! he exclaimed, can I credit my eyes and my senses! Caroline! Can it be possible! Do I see you here! What here in this situation! Impossible, my senses deceive me. What brings you here? How came you here? While pale with fear, I knew not why I found myself unable to reply. Something surely has happened to you, to bring you to this lowly state? Tell me, for goodness sake, are you free from the tyranny of those infamous people, who to this hour accuse me of having carried you away. All on earth I could say to the contrary was in vain, and my search in this country, and in various other places I could think of, has been great; but I could learn no intelligence of you. Why did you conceal yourself from me? What has happened to you, tell me? Nothing, my Lord ———, has happened to me; and at that instant, Sir Richard Mus-

grave advanced along the Corridore. He stood near with seeming privilege, while Lord ——— seemed more conscious of the claim of an old acquaintance. Both looked at each other as if to question as to the right or knowledge the other had to talk to me. At length Sir Richard bowed; Lord ——— returned it. Sir Richard! he said, my Lord, said the latter, I am happy to see you.

Oh gracious God, I thought in silence, what a situation am I placed in here; some further secrets will come to light. I had hoped to have braved all sorrows, and to have kept all my secrets in silence; but in time, if I remain here, they will be known, and then what will become of me? Do you know this young lady, said Lord ———? This lass you mean, said Sir Richard. Well, lass! She has interested me very much, and I question if she has not been very differently brought up; but she says not. Lord ——— seriously shook his head, and was silent; and seemed to wish Sir Richard gone, that he might know how I became known to him.—Seeing his apparent desire, he withdrew.

How came you here? I am all astonishment; You did not go away with any admirer I suppose, did you? No, my Lord ———; but the severity of those people brought me into heavy sorrows, that have occasioned my being here. They are, he said, severely and justly punished, for they were all obliged to go off to America, not to avoid debt, but to escape imprisonment. They fled months ago; and you will never see them more. Before he had concluded this conversation, Sir Richard came again. Here I am still, Sir, his Lordship said; and so am I, replied the Baronet. They both joked then as if the one was as anxious to know what the other did. They then both walked off together.

Early the next day, Lord ——— waiting for me, said, well, I congratulate you upon the sentiments of the Baronet. But why, Caroline, did you not ere you had determined on this step write to me? You have acted unjustly to yourself and to me; but in fact, you thought me a wild dangerous man, and so you preferred poverty to the friendship of a libertine, for such I know you con-

sider me. But though like other men, I am perhaps foolish, yet believe me, that innocence and virtue will ever from my hand meet support. Sir Richard Musgrave is a good man, his sentiments so far as concern your state, encrease my high opinion of him. But, Caroline, unless you think you can fancy that you can return his regards, be assured when you least expect it, things will break forth, and I judge your situation will be as critical, as if you had at once laid me under obligations to you, by commanding my services! Prudence and discretion (thoughtless as I am,) I am happy to find have their place in your heart. I will leave you to judge what is best for you to choose. To-morrow I shall see you. *Think of me sometimes.*

Soon again the Baronet appeared. How is it, said he, you never told me that you knew Lord ———? I suppose I must by degrees find out your secrets; if I suffer you to continue in this public situation, I shall lose you I have no doubt; therefore if you take my advice, you will quit it. Think of what I say; and he instantly disappeared.

What a state was mine? Man, I had already experienced, is naturally not to be depended on. But why should I judge of all on account of one? That one may be bad, and all the rest may be good? but I shall look upon all now with caution. I shall hear them all, but shall rely no farther on mortal. To God alone I trust; to his care I shall leave all. Still respect and reverence I shewed in my humility for my benefactor; I could not forget the state I was in when first noticed by him. But Lord ——— the next day appeared. Have you considered well what I told you? he said. I forget, my Lord, what it was? I do not recollect. Then, remember now, that the cottage, the palace, or those strong doors, shall not withhold you from me, for so long as any breath remains, you shall be dear to me. My heart in riches or poverty, will never divest itself of the cares I have endured on your account, particularly when I heard that, of all you suffered I was the cause.

I sent my servant to where those people lived, and on purpose to find out, if possible, some in-

telligence of you. I desired him to pretend that he had fallen in love with their daughter. It was he who informed me of all that passed. Why, Caroline, did you not come to me, I would not have deceived you? Fate has once more destined you to me; think not that I will lose you. In whatever state you are, since I find you have not preferred another to me, for I have ascertained how every day was passed by you since I lost sight of you, you are now dearer to me than ever. Your fortitude and integrity astonish me, while they ensure my lasting friendship and faith. I will venture to say that there is not another of your years who would have made such a sacrifice to virtue as you have done. I am now determined ——— from this situation to-morrow I will take you. Therefore, my friendship, my esteem, indeed, more than all these, plead in your favour; live but for me, I shall for ever place you beyond the cares of this world. Say you will leave hence with me? My intentions are the most pure: I shall first give you the most finished education, and shall, ere you trust to me, execute a bond of marriage as soon as you are of an age and

competent to enter the world with me, where for ever our days shall glide down the stream of life in happiness. The time will be short which I shall allow you to consider.

My Lord, I give my answer at once, my state is fixed, I shall never aspire beyond it. If in it, I continue to merit your good opinion I shall be contented, beyond that my mind is already fixed. I once felt what my folly brought upon me, it shall expose me to no further ills. I am happy and contented here; but to indulge myself in any idea beyond it, I must, my Lord, assure you, would be vain. You will find my mind proof against all that would lead me from my present condition, therefore, urge no more.

How is it you always seem afraid of me? said his Lordship; and at that moment the Duke of ——— arm in arm with the Earl of ———, entered the apartment. Ha! said his Grace, you are here Lord ———! Who is this, my Lord? Ay, indeed, now I see what brings you here. But do not listen to this rogue, he is a gay deceiver, he talks to all the pretty girls. What! you seem

serious? - A more than common inducement, my Lord, for your being here.

Is it S. G——, said the Duke, penetratingly, reading my countenance, which I felt suffused with crimson. Let her alone, exclaimed the other, while secretly hidden emotions filled his mind; I anxiously wished them far enough. The Baronet came in, fortunately to break off their remarks. The common civilities passed. What, Sir Richard, said the Duke, do you also visit here sometimes? I shall myself follow the example of my friends. Pray, young Lady, how long have you been here? I have seen those features before! Not long, my Lord. She is quite frightened, said the Duke. No wonder, replied Lord ———. Such plagues as you all are, thought I, as his Lordship laid hold of the Duke's arm. Not yet, said the Duke, approaching nearer, and he leaned against the balustrade. Your Grace is not ill? No; but an unusual sensation; I was up late last night.

It is her own fault, said Lord ———, that she is here; that I believe, replied the Duke,

drawing still nearer. Come, come, cried the provoked Lord ———. who led him off. If I were not a married man I should be as great a plague to you as Lord ———, said the Earl of ———. No doubt, said his Lordship, and he moved away, as if to avoid an observation. God bless you, he said, take care of yourself, and he bowed respectfully. Sir Richard stood silent, and went with them.

The next day I did not attend to any thing more than reading in the inner room, when on a sudden, the Duke and the Earl of ——— entered; I was reading. Well, said the Duke, I have heard so interesting an account of you, that I am come, not to offer you my hand, for that is already given away; but to offer you something better than any thing you hold here; and if you think me, in return, worthy of your confidence, it will most fully repay my friendship. Indeed, said the Earl of ———, my friend, Lord ——— cannot allow her to be spared; he wants her all to himself. No doubt, said the Duke; but she shall judge for herself.

Here comes one who may challenge us both; and as Sir Richard opened the door he was not a little surprised at seeing the Duke and the Earl there. We shall shake hands with you first, Sir Richard, said his Grace, you are a man of the world, and can account for our being here. I see the attraction, said the Baronet. My friend Lord ——— has related a pretty story to me, and with your permission, Sir Richard, I am come to offer this young lady some service. Not upon the subject of gallantry, I hope, replied the Baronet, quite good humouredly. No, Sir Richard, but it is seldom we hear of young lasses rejecting great offers; and that from a young, elegant, and handsome Lord, like my friend ——— here. Such instances ought, no doubt, Sir Richard, to be commended, and your Grace's motive is good. This way, said the Baronet, opening another door. I will follow, said the Duke, returning; I have left my glove. It is thus, Caroline, said he, conceal my knowledge from the Earl and Lord ———. Keep the secret awhile.

Sir Richard returned; the Duke, he said, has

a situation to suit a lady, though it has been at times filled by a gentleman; that can, however, be very soon got over. He is to speak about it, and to settle all; and he has desired me to find a competent person to fill it, which, I dare say I can, for about a hundred a year; and to place you there nominally; the emolument will be from four to five hundred a year. Once a month, or once a fortnight you will have to attend there perhaps; it is but a nominal thing—very little, indeed, will be required of you. Recollect I shall not allow you to listen to my friend here, Lord ———, as he took my hand, and abruptly left me.

I stood bewildered, I looked alternately after the Baronet, and then at the door he had passed through. My head began to feel giddy with the changes of fortune, while my silent thoughts flew to that divine power which upheld me in so many trials of life.—I congratulate you, said the Baronet, shaking my hand heartily the next day; What will you do? Give up this place all together, I suppose! No, Sir; but a little time since I was unknown here in sorrow, and much oppressed in mind. In

this simple attire, my misfortunes and inexperienced years were the only recommendations I suppose I had to you: from you I have experienced a conduct I am ever bound to retain in mind. I am contented with my present situation; therefore, although a richer state is now offered, since I have received so much from your hands, I shall decline accepting it. By no means, he said, shall you refuse it. Accept it by all means, and if you wish, continue here when you feel inclined; but you must not refuse. Alas, I thought you little knew my reason! Think seriously, therefore, he resumed, about it; and he respectfully bowed and retired. I wandered home most anxious to acquaint my poor friend with my good fortune.

Early the next day, a gentleman from the Duke called me aside, and presenting me with a long slip of writing; this is trivial, he said, but it is better than your present situation. I feel confident that you deserve all that his Grace has undertaken for you; and as it is for your welfare, he relies solely upon your integrity and honour, and he wishes that his name should rest in your

silence, as to the responsibility incurred for you. A responsibility so fully guaranteed by his Grace, proves that he is most anxious to serve you. His inclinations are all powerful to ensure any thing that you can ask; but name not this instance of his friendship, except to those who already know his good wishes. Continue a few weeks where you are, and make it appear that you intend to resign, or to go abroad; but leave not abruptly. The situation is secured to you in another name, and it is to be filled by a deputy. If you like you need never appear in it; you can derive the salary all the same; and remember me in your prayers; for to be remembered by you, will be always desirable to me.

But, who are you? In an instant he was gone. —Strange indeed are the mysteries of Providence! If there is such a thing as fate, mine is impenetrable, and to foresee or oppose it, I cannot.

"Angels ever bright and fair,"

And so I could sing an anthem, to the watchful spirits who preside over mortals, and guard their

peace, who inspire the good to laudable actions; while equally unaccountable is the mystery which human reason cannot explain, why the arrows of calamity, which fall alike upon the unoffending, as upon the guilty, are permitted to be hurled.

Lost and bewildered, I slept not, but went early to my daily occupation. I had not been long there ere Lord ——— appeared. I do not pretend to claim any right to your confidence, he said, beyond that of an old acquaintance; but believe me, I shall never betray it, if you repose in me. I know more of you than you are aware of, and I think I have a prior claim to your confidence; though there is a Duke in question. Caroline, I have caused those vile people who behaved so ill to you to have been taken up, and an investigation took place; but before the facts could be proved, they absconded to America.

Whatever the destiny or misfortune may be which has reduced me to this state, my Lord, and whatever ills it may bring upon my devoted head, should any of my relatives trace me even to this

place, though I claim no pretensions to either rank or state; yet even here, I trust my conduct shall bring no other reproach upon me. Therefore, whatever your pretended knowledge of my supposed parents may be, and I consider it no more than mere supposition, here before the throne of mercy, where my cares have been always laid, do I declare, that if you give publicity or communication to any thing beyond what you have already stated, I solemnly abjure your further notice, and never from that hour, will I treat you as an acquaintance or a friend. Those people from whom you seem to have obtained intelligence, have misled you. I am a peasant's daughter, beyond that I have no pretensions; if, therefore, that the Duke and you under an idea that I am any other, have raised my expectations beyond that state, as yet I have not availed myself of the noble gift his or your friendship have bestowed upon me. Take back then, my Lord, the gift yesterday received; I am happy in this state, I might not feel equal happiness and peace in a different one. I have been seen, and am known here, and if any disgrace

attaches to the poverty of my situation, it will ever follow me and no one else.

Thus by one rash or inconsiderate act, we may cast ourselves from the protecting advice of friendship, and plunge ourselves for ever into irremediable miseries. Here I feel that my sole error is poverty; yet I am contented. It carries no sting, that at night starts me with a frightful dream. Sound is my repose, and my life is harmless; but my sorrows I bear where no earthly eye can see them. Therefore, I do not now need any friendship beyond my present state; I am a stranger to you, except as to the most casual acquaintance. A stranger I must ever remain to you, more than you already know. And should you still disbelieve me, you indulge in some vague idea that never had existence or reality, beyond the imagination. By indulging in it beyond this moment, my Lord, it can only expose me to painful feelings and ills you little dream of; which must render my situation more unpleasant, by allowing any one to look upon me in a light I do not merit. My

secret reasons to remain wholly unknown you can never know; and I trust you will name the subject no more. Providence has here created friends for me, who will protect me.

Astonishment, he replied, has kept me silent, yet know, whatever my desire to be more particularly informed of from yourself, I was not urged by curiosity on my own account, but merely that I might say, I am responsible for all that concerns you. But I will no more name the subject which seems so painful to you: I will submit to any thing but to lose your good opinion and esteem, of which time will, I hope, prove me more worthy. Thus, if I cannot serve you, I shall never harm you.

How different are the feelings of some persons! the more the attentions of the rich, the handsome, and of even age, were paid me, the more it oppressed my mind, and the more serious my situation became. I found that I had steep cliffs to scale, deep gulfs to avoid, and dangerous ways to shun. The flattery of one, the attentions of

another, the kindness of a third, the noble conduct of a fourth, the greatness of a fifth, and many others who daily paid no ordinary attentions, made it not easy for me to defend myself against all, had vanity prevailed over my mind; and I must have gone down in the current of destruction, but the fear of man kept me in subjection.

In the course of a few days, I received a check for a sum of money, expressed as a part of a year's salary, and allowing a very few weeks before I should enter upon the duties of my station. My first care was to hire a servant, an elderly woman, named Mary B———, of mild, gentle, and amiable disposition, calculated in every respect to take care of me. I took lodgings in the house of Mrs. V———, a friend of the Baronet. She had an elegant house in the M———, where she lived with two of her daughters; and sometimes her sons who were in the navy, resided with her. By them I was treated with every possible kindness, but their curiosity was so great, that I began to seclude myself almost entirely. This they perceived, and soon left me to my reveries; but they informed

Sir Richard, that they expected I should grow quite melancholy.

I dared not, from the restrictions of the Baronet, allow my old friend to visit me; but my first care was to give her money, and I passed with her every possible leisure hour. I felt, indeed, more at ease with her than in those splendid rooms; and in those frequent visits I was happy. Having been followed to her abode, by way of gaining favour with the Baronet, it was told him where I passed so much of my time. The particular attention paid me at home was equally encouraging to me.

I had been long accustomed to silent sorrow and the mirth of the gay ill accorded with the serious turn which my situation and thoughts demanded. In this state of mind, my apartment at ——— became a sanctuary for my repose, and in that I daily indulged. When the hours of business were over, till nine or ten o'clock, I used to prolong my stay with the outer doors locked; the inner rooms were wide and tranquil, and

the house-keeper sent me the tea things. Immense fires were kept and instead of admitting the fire-lighter to put them out, I made him replenish them at six, which lasted till ten or eleven, so that I found means to avoid the prying curiosity of those persons, and indulged in reading, or in meditation upon either the past, or what the destiny of my future state might prove.

This silent seclusion remained a considerable time, and afforded a sacred source of satisfaction to me. I began to look back to the neglect of my education in my early days. I purchased books, and felt, that when the rough scene of storms and misfortunes were over, that I would with joy return to the study and pursuits of my early life. The examples of those good men, under whose care I learned the early lessons of life, crowded upon my mind, and I saw them worthy to be followed. But of the many things which I had learned, I found that the period of four years and a-half's captivity had banished from my recollection the chief part of them; and I became wholly given up to the habits of life which I had

former folly. When I compared the once different state of my attire; when I viewed my neglected figure, and the simplicity of my dress for the first time, I began to consider the necessity of endeavouring to remedy both; but so perfectly did my feelings of propriety dictate plainness and simplicity in dress that I never once deviated from its decorum.

The remarks I had some times heard the gentlemen make on gay, or light dresses of ladies, always prompted me to fear their censure. My lodgings were only across the square, in which the building stood. The attention of the gentlemen during the day rendered the hour of four desirable. The doors were daily locked, and all, except those who held their situations and apartments there, were denied any entrance. In the front Lord and Lady ——— and family, Lord ——— and family, Mr. ——— and family, Colonel ——— and family, were the sole inhabitants. My apartments of seclusion joined those of the latter and the former in the passage which led to the entrance of this building. As they knew

from this that I was always there they never broke in upon my repose, from any curiosity.

One evening, in usual melancholy, I had locked the door, and after tea I took up "Cicero on Old Age," a book which I had so often translated with him, who had long ceased to exist, and with the Priests when at the Convent. I had been translating some hours, and so wholly lost in my theme, that my mind had entirely been absorbed from this world. In that passage, where the author laments the death of his friend, he says: "I myself burned the body, yet his soul forsakes me not; but still looks back from that living region of spirits, where he is anticipating my arrival and abode." My thoughts thus dwelling upon the subject, brought to my mind the kindness of her, who, if not my parent, was my friend. If we are allowed I thought, to view from the abodes of the blessed, she is yet watchful of her, whose fate is now before her. The still silence that reigned, accorded with my feelings, and I might say calmness of soul. If from the cares of life I

found a moment's pause here, I have thy sanction in my mind.

I was so absorbed in my reading, that like one awaking from a dream, I observed, while the tears showered plentifully upon the paper, a reflection upon the bright mahogany case which stood opposite to where I sat. It is fancy, I thought; but looking round, I saw a leg and boot near to my chair, and as if the figure stood over me. I screamed; my fright no less alarmed the supposed shadow, which was no other than Sir Richard, who was alike terrified as myself, for he knew, that for many weeks I had taken sanctuary there, and that I always staid till a late hour; that no one was ever seen to follow, or enquire after me, and this had excited a desire in him to know what infatuation could lead me to seek, of all others, the most lonely and melancholy silence which pervaded the long and distant passages of that part of the building. When the fire burned clear there was so great a draught, that it sometimes prevented any one from hearing a

footstep in the next room. It resembled a sound like a current of wind through a passage. To this cause I imputed my not having heard the door unlock; for I always locked the doors, and least accident might have brought any of the clerks into the outer offices, I used to take the keys out, least any one should see them in the inner door. No one, except Sir Richard and myself, had keys for more than the outer public apartments.

So desirous was he of knowing the cause of my retreat that he unlocked the doors so gently, that I neither heard nor saw him till that moment. This unexpected shock rendered me stupified; both stood at last, and the imagined spectre spoke. I was going to withdraw, but he shut the door: I am sorry, he said, for this abrupt intrusion; but to find you here, indulging in sorrow, for this I was unprepared. I hoped to have found you indulging in some amusement. I have for some time heard that you became a recluse here, and I must confess, that curiosity led me to penetrate the cause of your retiring daily here alone in this private place; but I little imagined to find you

thus engaged, for I see you have been weeping. What book is this? And he just opened the part which I had turned down. He looked also at the writing: "It is as I thought, and I was not mistaken." Who thought you could read and construe Latin?

Overcome with fear and consternation, I looked at the book and at Sir Richard, and then at the writing; and I wished him, and the book, and the writing anywhere, than where they were before my face. I had nothing to say, I advanced towards the door, but he placed himself between it and me. You shall not go, he said, and he handed a chair for me to sit down upon, and he drew another near to me. I have long thought of the propriety of urging you to open your mind to me, he said, not from any curiosity on my own part; but your situation, late and early, occupies my thoughts; and had this opportunity not occurred, I intended to have intruded myself upon your attention in some of your leisure moments. I feel persuaded that some secret care exists in your mind, and I am resolved if you think me worthy

to become acquainted with it, if it is in my power, to set your cares at rest. You may command me. Tell me what distresses you? Any danger, any difficulty, I will endure to serve you; every thing that man can do, I will do.—If taking you by surprise, renders you unable or unwilling now, to-morrow, say to-morrow you will be here. Confide your sorrows to me as if to a father, I will not deceive you; nor shall my conduct ever give you reason to alter your good opinion of me.

I listened attentively to his words, and though his conduct claimed my veneration as that of a father, that I might look upon him with confidence; yet if he indulges any other idea—I felt pain; as I was certain any other attention would be hopeless. I cannot promise, Sir, I replied; but if I can, I will let you know.—I will not let you go till you do promise, he said. Then I do promise, Sir, that if possible, I will be here to-morrow; more I cannot say. It is well, I shall rely on you; and now I am going, continued he. To-morrow, as he closed the door. To-morrow, Sir, I said with respect. But to-morrow, I was

not to be found. A note in my place awaited him; I pleaded inability to attend. I was full of sorrow; but more particularly I felt for my poor friend. I became hourly in the receipt of letters; I was hourly waited for, and followed, wherever I went, and watched; entreated for answers to letters, tormented, wearied, plagued out of my senses: the Lord, the commoner, the wild, the moralist, all finding interviews uninterrupted, poured out the effusion of their sentiments, that to describe or give publicity to the various epistles, would shew more characters by their writing, than Homer himself describes. But I can never lose sight of that feeling, which forbids my exposing the weakness, if so I may call it, of many. It might be said to be an amiable weakness. Some more prolix kept up the scene; others whose time and engagements were numerous were more brief. Let no one say that rank always claims admiration; the lowly shrub is sometimes an object of attraction, as well as the gaudy. Many would have delighted in all this, but as the scene thickened, I saw approaching perils surround me. The ties of friendship to one, gratitude to another, the sense

of noble conduct to a third, fortune and elegance to others, with persuasion and perseverance, to be proof against all these, was perhaps most difficult. There were moments when the firmest determination might find defence, in flight or seeming indifference. I was followed by all, and plagued so much, that my life began to be more miserable; and escape from all, I clearly saw, or a choice of some one could alone put an end to suitors; but amongst them I saw no one in whose favour I was prepossessed more, than that of politeness.

Trusting in heaven, in proportion to the scenes I had to contend with, I endeavoured to strengthen my mind and resolution. At the earliest hours in the morning, my windows were watched. In my way home, though short, I was interrupted. One would say, well, as you have refused all that I offer, do not be surprised if some night I may act upon my longer acquaintance with you than others of your admirers, and carry you off. Another, finding his rhetoric and fortune to be of no avail, in regard to his sentiments towards me, began to evince the most peculiar ill nature, and sarcas-

tically observing, well, I should like to know what particular recommendation old age has to you? The old Baronet, for instance. I will only tell you that I have now devoted so many months without making any more impression on your mind, than on this stone. I am determined not to be made a laugh of by a woman, much more a girl; therefore, at once say you will prefer me. I tell you positively, I shall have you away from all your beaus, if as many more surrounded you. Decide at once, then, whether you had not better quietly submit at once, and I tell you again what I shall put in force.

Although I was daily in the habit of hearing so much nonsense, this was expressed in so particular a manner, that it was as much as I could do, to endeavour to turn it off as a jest. Others I found, though not so determined, were no less seemingly ill natured. Their manners affected *hauteur*, as if to say, have I deigned to stoop, to court, to offer fortune and esteem, only to be rejected by this lass, when thousands would follow by my smiles. Still, as if contrary to their pride,

they could not omit coming and passing by. Others more noble in their ideas, with greater friendship, bordering on esteem and admiration, would shake my hand. Cruel girl, yet believe me, I admire your conduct more than ever; and you shall ever find in me a friend, though you have rejected me as a lover. Another would say, I may as well talk to that wall, as try to make an impression on your mind.

Between my situation and the various characters I had to deal with, many were the emotions of my mind. Rest was fled or broken by the thoughts at night, and my days were one continued scene of conflicts and storms. The conduct of the Baronet alone, continued in the same unchangeable course. More assiduous in his attentions, he of all of them never obtruded; but each day, with every thing to inspire more respect to his character and conduct, if any one deserved it, it was he. My refusal to confide any thing relating to myself, instead of being displeased by his superiority, caused him to redouble the most friendly and respectful conduct towards me; such as would disarm anger of

her darts, and almost make caution lay aside her want of confidence. I looked daily to him, not as an admirer; that I felt was out of my power; but, as if a father, to be respected; indeed, to be revered. Such was the conduct of Sir Richard Musgrave: still I avoided all occasions of giving him a second refusal. Five or six weeks had passed since my rencontre with him in the apartments. I enquired particularly of the porters, if he went often in the evening to the rooms. They informed me, that about a month since was the last time. This intelligence led me to repeat my visits to my silent retreat. Some days afforded me the same uninterrupted quiet.

One day while lost in thought at my usual occupation, a gentleman approached me. His countenance I had seen, but unwilling to take any particular notice, I thought his, one of the many faces I had seen; he observed my countenance attentively: I seemed to attend to counting some money and bills which were before me, still endeavouring to call to mind where I had seen him. Yet I could not recollect him; and why I felt an inward

unusual feeling, I know not; I could not account for it. He went away in deep thought; nor did he even speak. The next day, he came again, and seemed as deeply interested to know some particulars of me. As I was serious in thought to bring him to my recollection, we looked stedfastly at each other. As he entered, neither spoke, and he took a seat near me. What is your name? he said; and some unknown feeling ran through my frame, similar to fear. After a minute's pause, Catherine? Sir. Catherine? What! Catherine K———? What dictated the words, I know not, it was done in an instant. That was not always your name, he said. Yes, Sir, it was. Are you quite certain? Quite, Sir. He silently said to himself, indeed! it is very strange! You put me in mind of a person I knew, but she is dead. Under the semblance of indifference, I tried to occupy myself to prevent his looking into my countenance, lest he should read what was passing in my heart. Where do you live? In Gl —— street, Sir. Whom do you live with? My sister, Sir. Your sister? Have you any parents? Yes, Sir. Well, I shall call upon you. No, Sir, you can-

not see me there. You are to be seen here only then, I suppose? Here only, Sir. Well, then. I have a great deal to say to you; shall I see you to-morrow? Not to-morrow, Sir; but in a few days. Shall you not be here to-morrow? No, Sir, not till the day after.

While I tried to avoid his countenance, cold fear and terror had ran so through my frame, when I recollected the features of Mr. H— —, who used to visit Madame D ——. Thus the hope I had of discovering any one who had ever seen me in a different state, was sickened with the thought, that this one was at an early age the cause of my banishment. But who, or what that cause was, remained wholly unknown to me.

The worst of evils presented themselves to my mind; if discovered, I feared for the worthy people who had complied with my misguided desire of freedom, and I feared the probability of being sent back. I was happy; no, not happy, for man rendered my days and mind uneasy, and it seemed as if no part of the world could ensure me any last-

ing peace. To endanger an other interview with Mr. H———, I felt I dared not: inevitable discovery must be the result. I then determined fully on shutting myself up in the situation which the Duke and Lord ———'s humanity gave me; and intending to take the earliest opportunity of acquainting Sir Richard that I had formed the determination of leaving my situation, though he wished me to remain near him. Still he had assured me too fully of his interest in my welfare, to doubt the displeasure that determination would give him.

Mr. H——— had not been long gone, before a lady of dignified appearance, and elegantly attired, approached, and obsequiously enquired if my name was Caroline. I no sooner replied in the affirmative than she said, you do not, I believe, know the gentleman by name, from whom I am come; but you recollect a fair handsome, elegant gentleman, about thirty, who has for some months paid you great attention. He has offered you fortune, his heart, every thing; but you have rejected all. He feels most deeply interested in

your welfare; all his folly is changed to friendship and esteem. He has told his mother, Lady ———, for you must know that he is Lord ———, and I am his sister; he has interested me so much in your favour, that I have put on my close veil as you see, and my mother sends me to invite you to our house. My mother and sister are quite impatient to see you. We live at ———— in M———— Square, if you will fix any hour, or day to come to us, say this evening, or to-morrow, we will come in the carriage and fetch you, and shall bring you back when you like. I am desired by mother not to return without you; unless you fix on coming to-morrow. I cannot, indeed, take any excuse, she said; while surprised and pleased at the compliment, I remained silent. To-day I cannot; but to-morrow, if you so particularly desire, I will attend you; but I would rather walk, therefore do not come, or send a carriage, as that would be attracting notice here, which I must avoid. It shall be as you please, she replied, I shall come myself, and walk with you, and we shall take a coach on the way.

This was fixed upon; but in the mean time, I received a note from the Duke, who, with Lord ——— had appointed me to be at the Treasury at a certain hour, and to receive certain instructions, in the presence of Sir Edward Littlehales, with regard to the nominal duty; and that happening to be a particular day, I attended, therefore, for that purpose. I put off the proposed visit, having had the greatest difficulty to do so; but pledging myself solemnly that on that day week I would pass the day with them. The lady bound me by a promise not to name my intended visit to any one and too fatally I kept my word.

I went through the mere ceremony, attended by Sir Edward Littlehales, an elderly man, and the person who officiated in the situation. Nothing material passed. It was a day of business and forms which occupied the Duke's time; but before I parted from them, he said, I have a joke to tell you to-morrow of Lord ——; we shall pay you a visit: we shall find you at Sir Richard's, I suppose. What a fortunate man that Baronet is!

I expected some distinguished travellers, who intend visiting this country; and I have promised them hospitality, and to shew them every thing worth seeing; and I think I have engaged right, when I promised in a letter to one of them, who is an universal admirer, a sight of one of the handsomest girls in humble life. Mind, he is no less a person than the Duke of ———. Sir Richard and Lord ——— advanced and interrupted us; the conversation became general, and one said pleasant things, while another talked nonsense. Lord ——— said, What do you think plagues her the most of any thing? they all anxiously enquired what, and all laughed. Mr. S——— entered. Lord ——— said, what do you think S——, will you dress in women's clothes and meet the Beau, she shall make an assignation with him; but instead of her going, S—— do you dress and be a lady, and let us all go and rencounter him, to follow and beset him. In the mean time we will pass, and recognise him, and so the next day we shall have a good laugh against him, to know whom he had an appointment with. Yes, said S——, I will do my part; she shall send Lord

———, who talks so much of her, in like manner, and do you, he said, pointing to Mr. ———, pass that way. I will warrant, said another, if you were to send those fellows upon half a dozen such errands they would not annoy her as they do; she is plagued by them. Yes, if it were only such old fellows as I find Lord ———, it might be excusable; but young and old, who can be proof against her.

I felt the greatest delicacy in making such assignations; but they said, what need you care, we shall protect you. The appointments in a few days were made, with no less than six, at different places, and they managed as they liked; but the next day I did not dare to appear. But finding they could not speak to me alone, they sent, or delivered letters. Still determined, as such means were pointed out, to annoy and sicken them. At length the laugh and the joke were known, and all the party, after having roasted those they wished to have the laugh against, they told them, some became good friends, while others became revengeful and vindictive. One, in particular, said

to me, in the hearing of many more, well, you did not keep your appointment with this gentleman.

I felt shame and confusion glow on my face, I knew not what to say, and quitted the moment I felt myself exposed to the most painful observations; particularly, as many of those I had sent upon such fool's errands, were friends, and the fear of its coming to their knowledge, gave me great uneasiness, though they had first given me the idea. I had even gone so far as to tell one that I should go away with him, and he had a carriage and four, at the hour appointed, waiting; but the next day, when he came to know why I disappointed him, I said, Sir, so often as I forbade your further annoyance by offers, and found it useless, I have done so to prevent your ever annoying me any more. I always told you it was in vain; but at last you forced me to do as I have: and since you are foolish enough to believe that I intended what I said, you know better now; do not trouble me any more.

When I went into the apartments, there I found one of these gentlemen, in an outer public room,

who made rapid advances to me, and would have locked the door upon me, had not the lighters just followed me. What, he said, I understand you make appointments with the gentlemen? Will you walk with me? The instant Sir Richard comes to-morrow, I shall acquaint him with your conduct. Ah! I know how it is now with you and Sir Richard. I then instantly retired to my room, locking the heavy door after me. He took the advantage of coming, having heard me order the fire-lighter from the hall to put out the fires, which after certain hours, were not allowed.

The gentleman returned as I opened the door, but knowing that none were admitted after four o'clock, he went away. And as soon as I had informed Sir Richard next day, he called the gentleman into his room, and so fully reprimanded him, that to the hour I quitted that abode, he was my most inveterate enemy. Sir Richard was always so silent in what he did, that no one there knew why, or how it was, that I should have been in power there. It grieved many who became malignant and revengeful, and resorted to all private means to curtail my power; but, all

their efforts failed. Till about this time, Mr. ——— hardly noticed why or what interest I had to be there. He was always good humoured and and easy in his manners; he seemed not to enquire into my concerns, but always treated me in the most civil and obliging manner. I regretted to find, some years afterwards, that in England he was induced to perform a part in the Queen's affairs, which reflected disgrace upon his character, to gratify an individual who felt himself aggrieved in that unfortunate business. But Sir Richard Musgrave was then dead, and I was in prison for debt, and had not the means of appearing, or of applying to him in this private act.

I will draw the veil over this part of the business. The person who prompted him even to commit perjury, considering it the only means of salvation, had rank and influence to lead even an honest man to do wrong, for such he had been. I shall not, therefore expose him; I believed him at the time to have been honest, and plausible appearances led him to consider at first, what he must have ultimately regretted. This character is conspicuous in the Queen's history, at the con-

clusion of the Memoirs. I respected Mr. ———; therefore, unless the matter should ever come to a public investigation, I shall be silent further on this head.

T———, whom he cordially despised, frequently annoyed me; so much so, that one day, I informed Sir Richard of his conduct. I was sorry to hear from the Baronet, that this very person held his bonds to a very considerable amount, and on that account, Sir Richard was induced to treat him with more caution; but, said he, I will reprimand him so, that in future I dare say, you will not be troubled by him.

The next day it would be impossible to say, whether the before-mentioned gentleman, or Mr. ———, looked the most displeased and exasperated at me, to say the least of it. And although neither of them took much notice of me then, afterwards the most designing enemies began their operations in the dark; but who they were I knew not, nor was it possible to ascertain. But even hints in the public papers, and attacks respecting

the trust I was in, were thrown out, in so very serious a manner, that had not the Baronet's character and the higher authority been such, by which I was supported, I should have lost my situation. Thus suitors pursued me: enemies of a description before unknown beset me, in a manner that the best of friends could hardly protect or console me. Censure spread, and from the most trivial instance, things were magnified beyond hearing. I was sometimes openly insulted by the tender of assignations of persons who were strangers to me. Capt. A———, the son of Lord A———, who for months had used all means to no purpose, became revengeful, for I had imprudently, I may say, sent him like others to wait for me, where I never intended to be. Thus the most thoughtless act in our conduct, sometimes brings down the most serious evils upon us, from which neither conscious integrity, nor our best friends can redeem us.

As he passed the door, as I stood at the window, in disappointed revenge, he endeavoured to provoke me with such language, that with more strength than he expected, I pushed him out of my way.

He turned round and struck me so severe a blow upon the face, that I had nearly fallen, and he called me as he went along a d——d slut. One of the under clerks saw him strike me, or I should have let it rest in silence. Sir Richard, Mr. ——, and several of the gentlemen upon hearing this, were surprised, and were so much shocked, that Sir Richard went and acquainted his father, Lord A———, who although he had so many instances of his profligacy, was not less shocked. All the heads of the place having heard of it, crowded for intelligence to Sir Richard. So determined was he to be revenged, and to annoy me in every possible way that he could, that he brought a girl of the name of Ann, who used to stand with a fruit stall under the stairs, which opened out from my closets. He would bring her up to where I stood, and using the most indelicate language, he would make her cross near to where I was. And would say, come Ann, you shall go with me.

This girl who was of the most abandoned description, having had such a sanction, used in the most daring manner to walk up and down before

me, exulting in her being with him, and a Mr. S———, a particular acquaintance of Captain A———'s. This did not terminate his resentment. One evening, after several hours reading, I went with the intention to go home, very much disturbed in mind. I left a small fire burning in the outer room, not thinking it necessary to put it out. I had scarcely reached home, when I recollected that I had left my keys in the table drawer. I went back, and as I entered, I observed flames of fire with a full draught, and with astonishment saw that the grate had been heaped up with fresh coals, and the fire which I left burning had partly been turned over the fender, close to which a case full of the most important papers in the cash department stood; and from so many years standing near the fire, they were perfectly dry. It was just beginning to catch fire as I entered; I ran directly to the water jug and threw water over it; it extinguished the fire without any injury, except that the side of the case was scorched. Not knowing what to do with fright, I ran to the hall; the porters followed me, and saw the place filled with smoke. The old porter said, there has not been a human

being in this side of the building, except Captain A———; he came through, and went this way, and soon after C——— went, and brought the bunch of keys from the hall. C——— is his right hand man, said the porter, he procured him the situation: one or other of them must have done it. C——— is also malignant against you. C——— has a key for all the outside doors. How is it you had not the fire in your own room? said the old man. The fire went out, and I sat reading where the fire was left burning. Providence has a hand in you, said the old man, or the whole place would have been burned to ashes, and perhaps, the whole building.

The next morning early I went to Sir Richard's house, and informed him; he was as much shocked as alarmed, and he delayed not to acquaint the heads; but, although no doubt existed in their mind who did it, it was kept as secret as possible. The next day, in "The Morning Post," appeared another attack upon all the heads of the place, for allowing a young person, who was but a girl, to be intrusted with the care of some of the most

important documents of the Crown. That any one who wished to be satisfied of the truth, might see her daily from one to four in the day, and in no less a part than the cash department; for that was her abode whenever she liked, where some millions of the money of the nation was under a single key.

This account was evidently given by some one who knew well the place; for, although it had the name of having an iron chest, there was no such thing in Sir Richard's apartments. And Mr. ———, who was cashier, kept all the money in an iron chest, to which there was a wooden door. He having one day, in a hurry, forgot the key that was in the door, which stood a-jar; I fortunately saw it, and observed that it contained great heaps of money. I met Lord ———, who lived in the place, and shewed him the manner in which it was left. I locked the door, and he said, now I hope you will see Mr. ———, and tell him that all the money is gone; the fright will punish him for his neglect.

I did so, but I well regretted it, for I never saw a countenance change so when he put his hand

into his pocket and missed the key. But all is safe, Sir, I said. Does any-one know, he replied, that I left the key? Yes, Sir, I was so frightened, that I told one person of it. You did wrong to tell any one. I did it through ignorance, and as the statement appeared in the papers, two days after this occurrence, it was evident that it was done by some one who knew the secrets of the place.

The Duke became so uneasy, that he came to me, and begged, in the presence of Sir Richard, that the situation he had given might remain wholly a secret, for, said he, they will attack me next; not that I care; but this attempt is most malevolent, by attacking the heads, they desire that you should deprive this child of her situation. But take my advice, Sir Richard, treat it with contempt, and the rest will abide by your opinion. Finding their malicious efforts treated with silent contempt, it will there drop.

I put off the supposed sister of the Lord ——— till I could no longer defer the promised visit. I now fixed in a few days to accompany her. A

month had passed from the first time I promised, and I could no longer delay; I appointed a day, and desired her to come to fetch me. The alarms that disturbed the repose of all who wished me well, made me the more desirous of seeing those ladies. If they are, I thought, the friends they represent themselves, their acquaintance may be at present desirable. She hinted more than once, a wish that I should live with them.

After matters had for two or three days been discussed by Sir Richard and others, they determined that I should continue my power, and all things were once more fully in my hands, and I again began to be tranquil. The visiting day arrived, and I was conducted from the front hall with the supposed sister of Lord ———, to where a coach stood; we got into the coach, which drove off. After we had passed through various streets, my brother, she said, bade us be sure to call for him. It is the wish of my mother to pass the day at our residence in the park; there we shall not be interrupted by visitors. We see such a deal of company in town that you would not like it.

We stopped at a house in one of the streets, and in an instant the supposed brother stepped out and entered the carriage, and the coach drove off again. As soon as we came in view of the open road that led to the park she drew the check string, I must call here, pointing to a large shop, to see the things sent. She went in, but returned to the coach door. My mother, said she, will be uneasy, for I must wait till I see every thing that I pay for packed up and sent. Drive on to my mother; I shall be home in an hour. The coachman, who seemed employed, drove on like lightning. You are not afraid to intrust yourself with me? he said, holding both my hands to prevent my rising from my seat, as if to insist on waiting for his supposed sister. In a few minutes the coach darted through the park gate, and passed into the drive from the battery, to woods, which, though a few miles off the road, were through glens and valleys, and thick sheltered shades, which might inspire terror when surrounded by one's friends. It was even a place infested by robbers, and calculated for the worst of crimes. I found it was in vain to attempt even to look out, seeing my situation beyond re-

dress, I endeavoured to appear as composed as I could. Upon which he began to explain his plans: that there was a house on the borders of the forest for me; that in a few days he intended to quit the country;—and at that moment I thought I heard the sound of the horn. Again were my eyes instantly fixed to see if any one came that way; the windows of the coach were low, and I determined if any human sound approached to shatter the window, and to call upon those who might pass. Scarcely had I formed this idea, before my protecting angel presented in full speed some gentlemen riding by the coach. Heaven gave me power, and I dashed the glass into shattered pieces.

At that instant, the gentlemen returning from the chace were rushing on. They all stopped; and seeing a female whose voice so shrill expressed terror, some hallooed to the coachman to stop; while others rode up to the coach, and looking in, insisted on his not proceeding. Great God! what was my surprise and joy! The first person I saw was the Duke, who was no less overwhelmed; and in a few minutes, Lord ———, and Lord ———

They looked alternately at each other, while the latter at last sprung from his horse, and tore the door open. What, William! he said, does this outrage mean? but seeing Lord ———, he started back. Lord ———'s father was in the chace, which seemed instantly to check the Duke. Stop! stop! here comes his father, he said, how many instances is he to have of his son's infamy. In an instant all the gentlemen who had passed, returned, regardless of each other.

What! What! my son! the old man cried with surprise. His hair was white with age; looking with surprise, he asked what does all this mean? The villain made no reply, but looked at the gentlemen around, and putting his hand back as if to draw his sword, like the lion robbed of his prey, he looked furiously at all again; and at last replied to his father, it is d——d nonsense, and what do you all stand gaping at? As they drew nearer I sprang upon the grass from the coach, while with the greatest seeming composure and command, he said, here, coachman, drive to the Hotel, I am to be seen there, should any one want me. Drive

on, coachman, I say; drive, I tell you. The coachman whipped his horses, and all around were left to stare.

I was full two miles from any conveyance, and I had scarcely stood, ere I fainted away for the first time in my life, with terror and confusion. Surrounded with so many gentlemen, the Duke, Lord ———, and the father of the being who had done this, I begged that all except his Lordship, would ride away, as it was too much for my weak nerves to bear; they did so, while one of the gentlemen rode on to send a coach with all possible speed. What time I remained, I know not, but as soon as my eyes opened, tears and confusion choked all utterance. As soon as I could, I gave him the account how I had been entrapped; he seemed horror struck, while he declared the most determined revenge; and concluded; my poor child, though he is my son, I thank the Lord that sent us to rescue you from him, adding one more to the deluded victims of his vice. Heavily shall this conduct fall upon him. We saw a coach driving

rapidly towards us, and in a few minutes, the Duke and Lord ——— begged the old gentleman would resign me to their care. He reluctantly complied, wishing to accompany me home, and to bestow every care upon me; but they assured him, he should be particularly informed of me on their return. With the greatest concern, he shook hands and left us.

Though relieved from the presence of strangers, I felt no less confused; I begged they would not accompany me to the door, and I assumed more courage, though quite weak from the effect of terror. I begged that even the coachman might not be allowed to go to the door; at last they consented, and set me down at the church, having but a few steps to walk to the place, where they saw me enter, and soon after the coach passed on. I anticipated their intentions; I appeared to them as they hoped, at the window, to let them see I was so far recovered. I had earnestly entreated them, not to mention to Sir Richard what had passed. So many troubles as I had occasioned

him, made me tremble at his knowing that I had been so unguarded as to go. They promised he should not know it.

When Lord A———, early the next day went to the Hotel, the only account he received through the waiter was, that after breakfast the young man had gone away, not to return for months, and desiring all letters to be forwarded to him there. From the fear of this occurrence coming to Sir Richard's ears, I went, though little inclined at the usual hour, to my situation. With his accustomed kindness he accosted me, but seeing me look so ill, he startled and anxiously enquired what was the matter; an enquiry which no less startled me; that ere I could be aware, I burst into tears. God bless me! what has happened? Some distressing news no doubt? and I endeavoured to recollect and compose myself, and pretended the excuse of illness; I tried to shake off the gloom which had overcast every feature. He tried in vain but could learn no more, than that I was indisposed.

You have deferred, Caroline, he said, confiding

your silliness or history to me, and let me tell you, you should do so no longer. This day I shall not leave you, till I have had some conversation with you, and whether you are pleased or angry, nothing shall induce me to delay it. My friends approached, but I felt relieved when the Duke, Lord——, and Lord —— were gone again. I could scarcely say which seemed the most interested; they evinced so much kindness, friendly concern, and delicacy of conduct, vowing that I should have the fullest satisfaction for such conduct, as soon as the Captain returned. That he was gone away, gave me great satisfaction, while it insured my safety; the sight of him again, I felt would be a second death; so much I feared him. The afternoon came, and Sir Richard demanded an explanation, in so peremptory a manner, that I could not evade it; and when I considered his conduct, and how much I owed to his friendship, particularly with what care he daily advised me. I considered if any man had a prior claim to my good opinion, it was he.

I found myself alone and locked in with him,

a situation which those who want real and tried virtue, might smile to hear; but the mind that is innocent, feels not the laugh of those who have not strength of mind enough to act with rectitude in any situation. My mind was oppressed, and in as few words as possible, I told him all I knew. He begged I would confide to him the letters I had, but that I refused; at last, seeing that my fear was great, and that I seemed to apprehend his divulging their contents, or any thing respecting me; I see, he said, the cause of your fear; but I shall set your mind at rest.

He rose, and fetching the Testament from the next room, upon which the officers used to swear; here, he said, upon the Holy Gospel do I swear, that until you give me free permission, to created mortal I will never divulge either who you are, nor your affairs, nor whatever you confide to me; and if you wish it, even for ever. So shall I keep inviolable my oath. You do engage then, Sir, that should it appear to you that I ever knew another name than that which I bear, that to mortal it shall not escape your lips? On my oath I swear, it never

shall, without your fullest authority to divulge it, or any thing you wish to be secret, so help me, God!

Then, Sir, to-morrow all the papers I have I will deliver into your hands, and now, Sir, I shall go! You shall; and he put on his hat and left me. If I felt my mind at last free from a world of misery, the prospect that the unfortunate papers which had exposed me to such ills, were to fall at last into the hands of one I considered as the best of friends, relieved my mind of a burthen which for such a length of time had tortured me; and though harrowed by a thousand cares, I slept more composedly than I had, from the day I was first banished to the Continent.

The next day I put all the letters and papers in the red box, and left them upon his table. I had not been many hours occupied when, Lord ———'s son entered with three gentlemen, and his first salutation was; there is the young lady; and they all fixed their eyes upon me. She took a drive with me in the park, the other day; and

if as many more as would fill this place, were to be her guard, and the D—l himself, I shall have you in spite of them all, Miss! And they walked away, he saying, that is the lady, I need not point her out again to you.

If my fright was great, it was redoubled; I was resolved to banish myself, it was impossible to stay. I evidently saw I should involve my best friend in some serious consequences and quarrels, which might prove fatal. I felt, without reproach, still I found that the tongue of slander began to be active. Those whose views were disappointed, tried to give my actions the colouring they wished. That day I was accosted by Captain A———, who exultingly said, well Miss, did you like the park yesterday, if you had gone with me, I should not have left you on the way. I found that this occurrence, as it began to circulate, exposed me to great unpleasantness, and like a cloud, it not only darkened my joys and peace; but the most particular dislike to remain, strengthened every day.

Before the afternoon of that day Mr. H———

appeared; I have been seeking you here, he said, for several days past, and I went to G—— street, yesterday, where I saw your sister; she is a sister of yours? She told me I should, no doubt, find you here to-day—were you at home, or not? No Sir, I was not at home; and alive only to the idea of my approaching fate, I saw his eyes penetrated my countenance, which the more I tried to avert, the more my agitation was betrayed by my manner and looks. I felt my heart die away within me, as I viewed his countenance immoveably fixed on mine. I had trodden the path of fear, of terror, of danger; but till then, I never considered the combination of events, of persecution, and of enmity, so clouding over my head, that had any of my seven generations ever been subjected to insanity, my brain must have certainly been turned by the accumulation of such serious events.

To remain any longer in that state, I saw, was impossible, since it exposed me to inevitable dangers. The hands from which I had been rescued, I knew would again attempt; and many things of the like, though not of so daring a nature, assailed me daily

that in my heart-felt anguish, I said, oh! that I had been born, even the colour of the African, I might then, in silence and peace, have lulled the sorrows that have so long had sanctuary in my bosom. If the heart of vanity, and the proud dame who boasts her titles and her virtues, were placed in a situation like mine, that virtue which has never been tried and proved by suffering, would be then estimated according to its value.

Fine attire protected me, but the lowly dress was no defence; still I was protected by an invisible power. I was not of myself able to protect myself, and the higher my friends were, the more I was daily exposed. Still the protecting hand of God alone could support me to preserve with virtue, what ills must be endured; still her paths are pleasant, no fearful dream breaks her repose. Not knowing what I said, or where I went, I found I had been so questioned and talked to by one and another of those who frequently came up and interrupted our conversation, that I knew not what I said nor where I stood. Still Mr. H. lingered; but the longer he staid, the less hope he saw of being

left alone with me. With his countenance fixed upon me, in the most impressive manner, he bowed—To-morrow, I shall see you, he said, and quitted me.

As soon as I was left alone,—to-morrow! and I thought,—to-morrow will come; and he will come, and what fate will both bring to me? How many morrows have passed over my head since I have been here; still a few months ago I was, I thought not happy, yet contented, and how ardently ere I began to feel that content, did I wish that any human being whom I had ever known, might discover me in this state. How different is the feeling that agitates me now? How rapid are the revolutions of the human mind? But a few months since, here I found friendship, peace, and all that a moderate state could desire: but now must I resign it; and since to virtue it affords no longer protection, I must go; but to expose myself daily to new discovered gulfs, into which, in some fatal moment, I shall be plunged to live no more. The heart that has never suffered has the noblest lessons to learn.

You will not, I hope, said Sir Richard, who quite unheard, approaching, took me by the hand, I trust, regret the confidence you have placed in me, you will not be surprised that my unsatisfied curiosity should have often caused me to obtrude on your attention; but, believe me, I was not curious on my own account. From the first moment I saw you I was convinced that I could not rest till acquainted with your history; but little did I suppose, in the person of Caroline, to find ——— And first let me tell you, that, although I am allied by the ties of friendship to that family, a stronger tie than any that now exists between me and them, so fully binds me to your happiness and welfare, that I will freely hazard all other considerations for you. I am well aware, should my knowledge of those facts be ascertained by the Duke, Lord ———, or any of their friends, it would bring down upon me their greatest blame. Thus far you have confided to me, and I shall never deceive you. Say will you commit your case further to me? Say you will allow me to write to one or two parties? At all events, allow me to

write to ———, that I may know how he is disposed towards you. As I wish you to keep my knowledge of this transaction an inviolable secret, so am I more firmly bound to be secret with regard to all that appertains to you. Whatever the result is, you shall be acquainted with it; and let me tell you, that the communications which I may be able to obtain in confidence, may be of the utmost importance to you now, or at some future period. But should you resign me to those from whom I ran away? Never! let not that thought harbour in your breast. If you trust to me I shall protect you, and now will you be advised by me? quit altogether this place, and throw up both situations. Should you like at any future period to be re-instated, you shall; whatever money you may want I shall freely supply you with. I shall place you under the care of friends of mine for a time. I cannot consent to your stay here. Neither, Sir, can I consent to quit it so abruptly, I replied. I shall from this day forth avoid any further attendance here; but shall pass some hours daily in the rooms. Were I to stay away all at once, various constructions would be put upon my

so doing. You may write to whom you please; but of my state or situation, I rely on your secrecy. I am grateful for the confidence you repose in me; you will in time, I trust, find me not unworthy of it. Do you want money? you had better let me supply you. Not on any account, Sir. Not if I send it you even? Perhaps I should never be able to pay you. I shall not an hour longer than you desire, withhold your papers, let whatever may happen. But if you allow them to remain in my hands, since you will not condescend to lay me under obligations to you, by sharing upon all occasions my purse; I shall lend you upon them as many hundreds, as you can spend for some years to come.

You do not then say, that those papers are of any value to me, I said? In time they are every thing to you---and in safe hands even now they are more than sufficient for you. Oh, thou wise disposer of events, my hands clasped, my eyes and heart were raised to heaven, thy will, oh God, be done! To what end have I suffered so much? What sins have my forefathers committed, that I should have

been destined to suffer such great adversity? My ideas of a just God have ever been pure and great, but why the unoffending should become the child of sorrow in this early age ere she has sense to guide her, I cannot imagine; but I no doubt merited by disobedience, the anger of God, who has left me to be punished in this world. Recollecting suddenly this delirious state, and fixing my eyes upon him who maintained silence, the tears rolled down his cheeks; and with the tenderness of a parent, he tried to compose my deranged senses.

Deceive me not, Sir Richard, with the fallacious idea, nor let a momentary hope mislead you, for in truth and honour I revere your character. Your conduct has been to me that of a parent. Can my prospects be equal to the hope you give? If so I shall resign, to earn my daily bread. I wish not, however, otherwise, to resign a situation to which necessity first brought me: though of late it does not afford me that tranquillity it did. I am still attached to the means which have enabled me to live without obligation to any one. And

so you shall henceforth, he said. I shall lend you what money you may require: Yes, you are the offspring of an injured ——!

Had you sooner, Caroline, confided to me, how much would you have saved your own feelings and mine. You acknowledge my kindness as if parental; you will evermore find me more than parental; your peace and happiness will I guard. This was so emphatically expressed, while he held my hand, that I started back, and inwardly articulated, forbid it heaven! that my hope of lasting friendship may not be destroyed, by finding in you, also, an admirer. Though I venerated, I felt quite certain I could never love.—He drew a check for £160, which I refused, till he took my acknowledgment.

Early the next morning, Sir Edward Littlehales, by the Duke's order, waited on me, and having expressed the command of the Duke that I should in future live within the apartments allowed to the person whoever filled the situation; said he was the bearer of an order for a sum of

money, and without delay, I was to order the most elegant wearing apparel. Some ladies of rank had heard of me, he said, and were anxious to see me, and to receive me under their care. This which to others would be joy, was sorrow to me; I looked upon all around me, as upon a dream, which seemed to create a kind of delirium in my mind. Although the command was so peremptory, still absorbed, I wandered to the spot where my destiny first placed me. Sir Richard had been long there that day before me; and had often enquired if I had been seen that morning. I intended to settle our money accounts, and never more to trouble myself further there. I had scarcely opened some closets at the foot of the large staircase, the keys of which I kept, before footsteps on the stairs induced me to see who was approaching. The Duke and others, well known to me, appeared full in view; I could not retreat. The Duke passed on, and looked serious as if unwilling to notice me.

Who is that? said a gentleman—Who is that? said another—Does she live here? all then re-

turned, and after the common civilities had passed, one of the strangers with a dignified air approaching nearer, asked many questions; and at last sat down upon a chair, which was placed near the door. The Duke, who evidently seemed provoked, as he intended in a different situation to have introduced me; said, this is the lass I mentioned to you. Indeed, they said, she even exceeds your account of her. Do you know, said Lord ———, that you are talking to the Duke of ———? The blood forsook my veins. You have frightened her; she is ill; support her, they said. And he who was the author of my being stood before me, but he knew it not, nor imagined it. Terrified by the Duke's name, again the blood forsook my veins. She is very ill indeed, said the Duke, while he held a smelling bottle to me; poor girl, said another, you have frightened her with the name of a Duke; though, by the bye, said another, ladies are not frightened at great names. And your Grace, said one of the party, seems to be so well received by her!

Him of all of them, I regarded stedfastly, while

death seemed to hold each active motion of my frozen hands. This last observation, startled me from weakness and terror; and from the surprise in which I was taken, some inward power seemed to give me courage. Pardon me, I pray you, I said, I am shocked at my weakness, and the trouble I have given you. I have been very much indisposed of late, and I know not how to account for my sudden attack, while my tottering nerves still showed some inward storm. Do not be frightened, said the Duke, I told you, you had no business here; and he put his arm into that of him, who was the cause of this agitation. I must know where this young damsel lives, said the latter; I cannot otherwise leave her. You shall know all about it, said his Grace; and, to-morrow she shall be living within the Castle. It is her own fault that she is here, and it shall be mine, said the former, if she remains long here or there.

Favour me with your address, he said; the Duke opposed this, but pledged himself that I should be at the Castle to-morrow. I was obliged to hold myself in readiness, and attended by Mrs.

———, under whose care I was placed, I was obliged to pass many days there. Sir Richard daily called, having been informed of my removal; but he had seen and heard that I was exposed to more danger than ever. The stranger, who by way of distinction, I shall call General, as he travelled *incog.* to enjoy the comfort of being unnoticed; he, I evidently saw, pursued me on my own account; nor seemed to have any other idea in his mind, as every word and action of his, daily more and more convinced me. While far different were the thoughts and sentiments each word of his awakened in my mind. Each hour I plainly saw flight imperative, or it would bring me nearer the developement of the horrid secret. And oh! how will that proud man look down upon a degraded child! No! I must never divulge it; he will spurn me, perhaps cause me to be instantly taken from his sight, and possibly consign me to some place of eternal oblivion, like the convent, where no trace shall remain, that ever such a being drew the breath of life.

There is a dreadful picture which the mind

draws sometimes of even the brightest characters, when we ourselves give cause to that suspicion, which exists in a mind that is conscious of its errors or guilt. Guilty, I was not, but the step I had taken was the root of that error. I was so sensible of this, as to create the darkest shadows in my mind, when all might have been sunshine; and thus my conviction of my degraded state made me picture the worst of ills. Although the lady I was with, was highly respectable, still holding a situation of trust in the Castle, I found my departure was every way impeded. The Duke though so very much there during my stay, found the opportunity of only once for a few minutes to speak to me alone.

The tendeney of what I saw and heard from all, rendered me the more uneasy; though I had the most honourable and upright characters to deal with. Still such was my misfortune, that every one of them evinced some sentiment or other, which was either unexplained, or such as was not to be complied with; and in that impossibility, each day, though it brought more honours and attentions,

brought more uneasiness to my heart. The General omitted neither day nor hour that leisure could afford; and each day and hour as he left me, my eyes and heart were raised to heaven; nor can I express the appalling sensations existing in my breast, so different from love. I tried in vain, but could not get away; and to complete the sum of my woes, Sir Richard made the most pointed advances of his intentions.

I then, indeed, thought, surely there is no man born disinterested. Still I experienced the most noble and apparently disinterested conduct; but in time, some secret sentiment crept upon that unwary and apparently ingenuous friendship, which is generally the veil for real motives. I was born to be persecuted. The cottage no more than the palace could afford me either peace or protection, and I saw no one in whom I was to find an exception. I felt no prepossession beyond the respect and veneration I owed such exalted friends. At last I sought refuge from all, in my quiet abode in G——— street; but the next day all my woes followed.

The General had made me various offers of every thing, but marriage; and though I had hoped, by the most positive refusals, and even preferring my state of obscurity, still in vain. The more determined by those obstacles, he declared his intentions; and that all that I could say would be useless. Give me then time, I said, to reflect. Till three days I give you, he replied, meantime do not prefer another, and leave me. Pardon, he said, my joking, and bear it in mind, Caroline, that I give you three days, not to think, but to prepare, as I shall proceed farther into the interior of the country shortly; and you shall, you must prepare to come with me.

I fled to my quiet home, as he understood, to make arrangements; while I, seeing that danger in every way assailed me, prepared that the third night should convey me to England. I had spent the money I had received of Sir Richard. The Duke's order I had never touched, relying upon a faithful servant who paid my passage, and agreed to accompany me. But fate, or whatsoever power

directs our destiny, on the second evening the General, (for so I will call him, and may no mortal ever know him by another name, but they who already know it,) while I was sitting pensively at the window, watching the lines of light that streaked the western sky, ——— was discovered by me, advancing rapidly towards the door. I startled from my reverie as I saw him. Oh God! I thought, support me another day, and I shall be far, far away, indeed. In an instant he was in the room. I wish to speak with you alone, Catherine, he said; the female who was with me, without waiting for my reply, instantly left us.

Well, Catherine! Caroline, I shall call you. Oh God! I inwardly thrilled at that name, it is destined even in me, to harrow up each joy, that in this moment of ecstacy, seems to fill my mind. You seem frightened, what, again; do you recollect the first day I saw you? I can never forget it. I really think there is a fate in all things; and were we not, he replied, do you think, from the mutual emotions which filled our mind, were we not destined for each other? Destined to meet—no doubt,

Sir, I pallidly and fearfully replied, there is a fate, and this is one of her greatest trials! Your candour delights me, he said, I am certain of it; from the first hour I saw you, I was convinced that we were born for each other. Of what avail are forms of marriage to the free-born mind?—We live and love so true. Caroline! my dearest Caroline! and holding my hand clasped in his, while extending the other. Stop, Sir, must I speak it!—Oh! my Father! the author of my being, behold the unfortunate daughter of ————! And must I,—oh! misery, must I undeceive you? Oh God! he said, and rushing towards the mantle-piece, he pressed both his hands upon his face in silence, while cold horror benumbed every limb of mine. At last he raised his eyes swollen in tears, and with hands raised to Heaven: Father of mercy, he said, forgive me! my sins cry to thy throne! Thou wise disposer of events! thy will be done! That thy avengeful hand, in this hour of folly and of meditated error, should strike the blow of peace, for ever more from my heart! Forgive me, oh God! and thou unfortunate child! Oh! my sins in judgment at the throne of mercy plead against me, and

this is the living example, of her who is long and for ever lost to me. Advancing towards me, he rose, but the most imperious look succeeded the long pause of horror. He stood aloof; approach me not, he said, thou degraded girl, I have heard your situation. Is it for this, like a thief, you stole away from the protection of honour? you stole from Madame D———. Oh God! grant me patience, he said; and he rushed towards the window where his hat lay. Ere he gained the door he returned, and grasping my hand, his countenance pale with horror, his sinking eyes while glowing in my countenance, it appeared as if the icy hand of death had clasped my hand. It is the same creature! Oh! it is she! dropping again disdainfully my hand. He placed his again upon his forehead, and paused; but soon his countenance, full of anger, glanced upon me. Heavily shall it fall upon you. To-morrow! oh, to-morrow will I see you!—No, I will not.

Oh Father of mercy, I cried, who hast destined for me a greater and a heavier share of ills than nature can support; aid me awhile! Prolong my harassed life, nor let me, in thy tender mercy,

here sink beneath this heavy calamity! Stretched on the sofa, as if life had left me, the female who left us, found me; and to any cause than the real one, she might attribute the state in which I was. Question not the cause of my woes, my dear, I incoherently replied, they are more than ever fell to the share of any mortal born. Hasten, I pray, and let me fly! From myself, I cannot; but if peace on earth, in any country dwells, thither let me hasten. This night I must go; my reasons are not for you to know, I have committed no crime; of that you are aware. To-night to some town, or some obscure place let us direct our steps.

Before the clock had sounded eleven, in the still and deep silence of the night, we stole down stairs, and gently closing the door, a coach conducted us to an Inn, not far from where the following day I was to sail. Early the next morning I dismissed my attendant, with a letter to Sir Richard. I requested, since he had assured me that my papers, in time, were of value, that he would lend me a hundred and sixty pounds more, and confide the safety of my papers to him, till the

time should come when he might consider them of the importance to me he had described. The worthy man instantly complied, desiring to see me the next day. I immediately wrote a few lines to the lady of the house, acquainting her that a matter of a recent occurrence had caused me great uneasiness, which would occasion my absence for a few days, and that my friends should shortly hear from me.

Early that evening the packet sailed. How I reproached myself for my departure, without saying even farewell to Sir Richard; who, although his sentiments began closely to avow themselves, still, from the most exemplary, and the most noble conduct towards me, he never departed. And I am certain, that, let the public applause his heirs and those of his name may meet with through life, it can never equal that which his private conduct, at that period, merited from me. As soon as I had landed at Holyhead I was put to bed by my companion, who seemed less affected by the passage than myself. For many days I was unable to rise;

but when I was, I wrote a letter to Sir Richard, fully expressive of my regret at quitting him so abruptly, and assuring him of my obligations. I also wrote various other letters. Finding myself out of danger, my female attendant having advised that I should send the letters to some one to be delivered; Kitty was the only person I knew, on whom I could rely. To her I sent them, and money, adding, that if she followed me to England she should, in about a year, be provided for; but neither my means allowed, nor opportunity offered, of finding any thing suitable for her, till the year 1813. when she, and many more witnesses were brought to England.

The female who was with me, was a native of Scotland, and as she had long wished for the opportunity and means of returning to that country, I was determined to assist her in her plan if possible. I had returned the Duke's order, just as it was delivered to me; since I could not keep it, nor had I fulfilled any duties which the situation, his bounty, and friendship bestowed on me; and I was

resolved it should never be said, that I had taken so mean an advantage, as to carry with me money given under such circumstances.

My finances, therefore, were no more than the money which had I borrowed of Sir Richard. As soon as I was able to leave my bed at the inn, we set out with the mail the same night for London. Accustomed to early and quiet rest, two days and nights travelling affected me so much, that for seven days I never rose from the bed at the inn, where we were set down; and so firmly did I expect death, that I had sealed a letter in case of such an event, to be sent to Sir Richard. However, I recovered; and as so public a situation as an inn, did not at all suit me, where daily passengers were so numerously put down and taken up, that as soon as I was able to rise, I intended to seek some more private abode.

My attendant went out early; but the difficulty of getting respectable apartments without references to people in London, was so great, that she could find but one, which was more of an hotel than a

private house; but they had elegant and retired apartments, in a distant part of their house, and all they required was a weekly payment before hand. Thither I went with her in the evening, and found them all that I could, in respect to retirement, as they were wholly away from noise, or any thing that might disturb my repose, of which I had so much need.

Left to myself for the first time, for some years previous, I had leisure for reflection; and heavy was the effect, for thought wearied with the oppression of the woes, which almost daily weighed me down to weakness. I intended, as soon as the state of my nerves would allow, to seek the Duchess of L———, with whose address I was then wholly unacquainted.

The address of the Duchess was wholly unknown to me, and so little was I acquainted with the means of remedying that grievance, that such a book as a Court Guide, did not occur to me. I had given a £20 note to my new hostess, immediately upon entering her apartments; therefore,

all attention without further enquiry was paid me. I had passed a fortnight in a kind of stupor and inactivity, and quite incapable of any exertion. One day, as I opened the door, a gentlemen opened the opposite door, and as if he had placed himself there on purpose, he seemed to be, or really was surprised. I instantly shut the door, but shortly after I received a note, signed H———, who said, he recognised me, and alluded to my acquaintance with Sir Richard Musgrave. How fatal I thought is my destiny! I replied to the note, deferring the interview till the following day. He then briefly stated, that he had been deputed by Lord ———, to have made me the most liberal offers a month ago; but that, as I was not seen or heard of for a length of time, it was concluded that I had made an election. Under these circumstances, his Lordship had given up the search after me; that he was agent for his Lordship's affairs, and as he was bound in all things to fulfil his master's command, he must, he said, acquaint him with the happy accident, which brought him to dine with a friend in the house. And having heard that a lady lived opposite, who had never

left her room, or had been seen since in the house: his curiosity had led him to the door hoping to catch a glimpse of her. I have letters to write, Sir, I said, after having heard and seen by his manner, that he considered me fully in his power.

Another day, I may be more disengaged. To-morrow, I shall pay my respects to you then, he said. In the mean time, what can I do to serve you? Nothing, Sir, at present. I am then at your command, I live in ——— street. That there is a fate or a genius who delights in misery, and who pursues me is certain. Let whatever distant land receive me, there it awaits me; and like one who mounts a fleet horse, as if to flee from death, that aërial spectre, if such a shape I may give him, springs his agile frame, and mounts invisibly along with me. Whither shall I fly from the surrounding storms which overwhelm my most zealous efforts to shun the gulf of persecution? Which ever way I turn, I fear lest some new woe should await me! Yet once more will I seek rest, if possible, though I know it is not for me. Speed, Mary, I said, and in some distant part near

the town take an obscure lodging. My landlady has brought me a bill of £70. since I have been in her house, which is ten pounds more than all all the money I have. I will do so, she said, and I must then leave you to go to Scotland; I have written to my mother since I came to London, and she is very ill, and requests my immediate return; but before she dies I will do all you ask, and then I must leave you. Well, then, to no created mortal must you say where I came from, since I must be left alone and amongst strangers. You can say that business has brought me to town; and if you can arrange for me to board and lodge for a few weeks, I would prefer it, since I can do nothing for myself; and as I cannot live in apartments alone, I regard not so much magnificent lodgings: the more obscure I am, the less probability there will be of my being discovered, until I find some means of disclosing my situation. All day she had wandered, and it was only in St. George's Fields that she could point out any thing to suit me. The character of the family was undeniably good in the neighbourhood, and they were willing to receive

me. Instead of taking the direct road to where we were bound, we lost our way; and upon finding that we were in Piccadilly instead of St. George's Fields, we had a much longer journey to take.

When I left my abode in the morning I paid all but ten pounds; my case and a bag was all I took with me. I desired Mary to take only a change of clothes for me; and as I descended the stairs, it was the first time since I had been in the house that my hostess accosted me, I merely said I am going out, if any one should call, tell them I shall not be long before I return: this she promised to do. Mary had gone out before me, and I made no stay, but followed her. When we arrived near the place of our destination, This is the street, she said, that is the house; then you had better let me go in alone, and do you wait, that I may first see the place. I went, and from the manner of the people and the children, who seemed to take at once a fancy to me, I agreed to all their terms, and for monthly payments, and I left them, to return almost immediately.

Mary had paid her passage by the coach, and though tired and distressed as I was, I walked with her to the Elephant and Castle, where we parted for a time, and hoped to meet under very different auspices. I returned about the time the family were going to tea. The plainest attire I had, was that which I wore, and plain as it was, it was superb, compared to all around me; but innocence and cleanliness made up for their homeliness, though so obscurely placed; but in time all things thrive, and I began, after the storm was over, to turn my mind to what I had better do, and how I could better and most effectually resort to the means of communication of my state to some one who might intercede, or bring about some arrangement for me. Reading the paper after dinner I saw Lord C——'s arrival announced in H—— square; and though I had little personal acquaintance with his Lordship, still the name was familiar to me, as I had often seen him, and knew his intimacy with my friends. Although I felt much reluctance, I, however, intimated that important business was the cause of my request to see him; but whether the obscurity of the street, or a total unwillingness to comply with

my request, he wrote a polite letter, stating, that he was wholly unacquainted with business, and gave me serious advice to be careful of the lawyers. Thus the possibility of opening the business to him was here stopped, and I could not attempt to write upon such delicate matters.

I had ascertained, in the mean time, the address of the Duchess, and with the eldest daughter of the people of the house, I went twice to call; but each time had been able to obtain no better news, or access, than that the Duchess was indisposed, and had long been so. Whatever my business was, she requested, in reply to my entreaties of an interview, that I must write. This was a painful duty, and how to begin, and where to end, I knew not. However, I briefly informed her that I was the daughter of ————, that the most incredible destiny and misfortunes had cast me a stranger in obscurity in London. The particulars of my fate it was impossible to explain, unless I could see her in person, which I earnestly entreated. Astonished at such a letter, I received a few lines by post, without a name or date, saying,

that if the person who wrote the letter, signed K, would call at two o'clock the following day, at her house in Grosvenor-place, an interview would be given; and I was advised by her to come alone. There was no one from whom it could come, except the Duchess; and although it did not seem to be a lady's writing, I determined to go. I went, and was conducted to the Duchess, who received me quite alone; and in the course of a few hours I had finished the account of my miseries.

And have you any papers or documents, she said, if I should write to a gentlemen who might enquire and ascertain, what can be done for you? and as you must be aware that my motives must arise from kindness and feeling for you, should I cause something to be done, you will recollect that I do not wish my interference to be mentioned. I shall turn it over in my mind, and you may call here again, whenever it may be convenient. I said, I shall wait on your Grace, and I pledge myself, since you wish it, that your name or interference shall not exceed my knowledge, until you permit me. I can promise you, she added,

no certainty in any thing at present; but call in about a fortnight, near this time of day, and I will see you again. You say you have no papers with you? Where then are they? In the hands of Sir Richard Musgrave. In the hands of Sir Richard Musgrave, she said? Yes, Madam, I have mentioned to your Grace the particulars of my situation. I know Sir Richard, she said, and I will see a gentleman on the business. And where did you live?—and the address escaped me, ere I was aware of it. I observed that the Duchess took down every thing; and as I closed the door, I thought, why did I give her those names; and again, why not give them? How vainly did I fancy in this disguise and flight, and the obscurity into which I had been again thrown, that all traces of my past misfortunes would rest unknown. It is thus our most secret actions to ourselves even in some unthought-of moment are displayed. The scene which I had gone through, seemed again to stare me in the face. Why should I fear her knowing them? Still I do. It was then that the admonition occurred to me so often given by that worthy preceptor of my early days, who had changed

a mortal, for an immortal state, ere I left the convent.

"Do nothing when shut up even in your most secret apartment, that you would not do, if hundreds were present." Such a practice gives independence to the mind, and you fear no discovery where virtue merits reward, or vice punishment. The former is satisfied with being what it is, the latter fears detection. Why then should I fear, ought I not rather to rejoice? I am satisfied that I am what I am. Still errors I have many, and what a scene of imprudence does every trace of me disclose. Yet not in any one instance of them all, can I blame myself; except in my flight from the convent. To oppose or avoid all the rest, was not in my power. Then it must be so! and all must become known to her! Well, I am conscious of nothing that I should dread. The daughter of the people I was with, had waited for me in the hall; the air was mild, and all nature seemed to repose in the beauty of the month of May.

We extended our walk to Kensington Gardens,

having taken along with us some cakes, and while enjoying the calm silent beauty of the shade, a gentleman accosted us, as we rose to proceed home. He wished to learn which way we were going, we answered, towards Hyde Park corner. He accompanied us to that place, and requested us to walk in the Gardens another day. We promised to do so, but never went again; except once or twice accompanied by her brother, a youth about sixteen. I anxiously waited the appointed time to see the Duchess, as I entreated, that my address or abode, might not be known in London. I felt perfect safety in her secrecy, and though I feared the approaching day, still I wished for it. I went at the time appointed, and a servant shewed me again into the presence of the Duchess. There was a gentleman in the apartment with whom she was deeply engaged in conversation, whom I afterwards knew by the name of Mr. P———.

He took down in writing every particular, and also the name which I had assumed. I have placed this business, she said, in the hands of a gentleman, who will do what he can in the matter; but you

must not expect for some months, any favourable result. He is going to that country where you come from, and nothing can be done till his return: say two or three months. Till then I can do no more. She then asked every particular, as to how, and where I lived; and, upon being informed, she highly disapproved of the situation, and of my living with a tradesman's family. You have heretofore done every thing that is imprudent, why add to the past; these very people, should you ever be placed in a different situation of life, will be the first to insult you, should you refuse to mix in their society, and you would feel yourself very much mortified, if some of them were in some public place, to step up to shake hands with you; and perhaps when you are with people who would look down indignantly at you, and probably avoid your acquaintance at once, on that account. You must take care what you are about. There are several respectable boarding-houses I am told, in this neighbourhood; I have caused an enquiry to be made; and although they are unfit places for a young person, still for a time, you who have gone through so much, are, I should think, able

to take care of yourself. I cannot assist you with sums of money, but here are ten pounds; pay the people you are with, and without telling them where you are going, arrange somewhere in this neighbourhood to-morrow. I think you are in a bad situation, but trust to Providence, something for your good, I hope, will in time occur. How you are to manage for references, I know not. My name, or that you know me, on any account, you must not mention; for in the hour you do, I shall cease any farther concern for you.

If my interference for you, though from so good a motive, were known to the friends of your parent, it would create the greatest enmity in their mind against me. I therefore repeat to you, that the moment you mention my name, you shall lose my friendship for ever. Write to Sir Richard, he has your papers. Tell the people you are to live with, that some business has brought you to London: refer them to Sir Richard. Let them write, if they please, it matters not, whether they write or not, and make no secret. What was to be done? I had taken the name of a person Sir Richard dis-

approved; How refer to him under such a disadvantage?

I knew I should not be able to remove to another part of the town, without letting the people I was with know it. In the first place, I had not money to pay their full demands, and secondly to leave them, who had been so kind to me, without saying where I was going, I felt I could not do. I wrote to Sir Richard as soon as I had time to consider what to say. The truth was unavoidable. I informed him what in my unfortunate state of indifference I had done, that I had assumed the name of K———, and begged him to send certificates of the trust and situation I was in, in that name. That I was known by that name, and therefore, it could not be changed without danger to me. On his secrecy, I placed every reliance. The next week, the certificates came, and with them a letter sealed with the arms of him, whom I designated the General. I trembled, and for a long time, dared not break the seal. Support me, oh, God! I thought in this hour. The contents of the letter were as follows:—

"Caroline! my unfortunate Caroline! ere this will reach you, I shall be released from the miseries of mind, which ever since I saw you, are insupportable; for I am too much cast down to outlive the blow, which the discovery has given to my peace. Before I close my eyes upon this world, I write this, and shall cause it to be left in the care of Sir Richard for you. He knows not its contents, but that it is of importance to you to know, that the sole consolation I can have in my last moments, is, that you are provided for. I have this day made a settlement, by which you will possess the sum of £2,000 per annum, in right of your mother's marriage; and upon the death of — all the estate which your parent would have inherited, had she lived; in the possession of ———.

"I have heard, but cannot say how true it is, that your mother made a will, or deed of trust, and that she had placed it in the hands of some one, with the intention of seeing justice done to you; but the protection of a parent, in this world, you can never have; may that merciful God protect you, under whose peculiar care, under every ill, you

seem to have been! May He guard you still! this I pray, while I lift my eyes and heart to that avenging power, from whom no secret is concealed. That I value now, more than all on earth besides, your peace and happiness, with this you will receive, enclosed, an order for £70,000 upon ————, to be paid you in twelve months, from the date hereof, from the hand of an unfortunate Father. No—blot out the name of father for ever. Yet divulge it not. I had hopes of regaining you; but my search and efforts have failed, and now my hour is come. May the sum of my fault be forgotten in your forgiveness."

Unhappy destiny! I thought, to what miseries am I born, and what does money now, in this earth of human misery, avail me? Cruel Deity of my fate, that seems to delight in heaping woe upon woe! I am overwhelmed with this last blow. Happy! no, never in this world can I be! The momentary glance of mirth may light upon my thoughts for an instant; but in my heart for ever must I carry the restless pang, that in the still silence of the night points to the fate of my un-

happy parents. Both have met, at least, an unhappy end; and who, if any, were told my lot, could believe the scenes I have been born to endure in silence. No! then to none shall I impart them. None are worthy of knowing it; Hush then, my mind, within, bear this too great weight for mortal born, to support. Like some restles sspirit, let me wander. The will of God be done! I will bear up now; no blow of ill can be greater than that which I have endured—nothing more can hurt me, come what will.

The Duchess alone seemed worthy of my confidence. The Deed of Trust made by my mother was with other papers, then in the hands of Sir Richard Musgrave. To that Deed were affixed seven names, among them was that of the Duchess of ————, who was the friend of my parent, and under whose directions it afterwards proved I was sent to the Convent, there to remain till of of age. I was her adopted daughter. The Duke, her husband, had signed the same; but it was afterwards affirmed by him, before his death, that he did not know the real history of the Deed of

Trust, he had been informed, that it related to a child of the Duke de B——, and that the mother, a Parisian lady, was sent off from her family. That the Duchess of ———— had, on that account, adopted the child. The other names were the Bishop of ———, Mr. H———, and Edward Cary; the gentleman who drew the Deed, with that of Richard Croft, afterwards Sir Richard Croft. Annexed to his signature was, in his own hand-writing, of which the following is a copy, and which was afterwards proved and acknowledged by himself:—

"I, Richard Croft, do promise and engage, in the presence of the above named witnesses, that I shall fulfill wholly and entirely all that is required of me by this deed, and that I shall not ask to be released from the former engagement made by me, to identify the person above named, who it is now agreed, from this day forth, to call Ca—— Cary, so long as the Guardians and Trustees, above named shall think fit.

Witness my hand, this day,

Dec. 10, 18—. RICHARD CROFT

The house of Mrs. Shafford, on the Terrace, was considered the most respectable, and the distance from the Duchess's about ten minutes walk. Mrs. Shafford was satisfied upon seeing the certificates of Sir Richard Musgrave, which were so fully satisfactory of the situation of trust which I had resigned, as the certificates state, and which are to be referred to still, as signed and transmitted at my request.

Mrs. Shafford's house was so full, that for ten days she could not receive me; but if to an apartment to sleep in, in the neighbourhood for ten days, I had no objection; she would take care it should be in a respectable house, and quite near. I might, therefore, trust to her, or choose for myself. The daughter of the people I was with in Lambeth, always accompanied me, and we had not proceeded many doors from Mrs. Shafford's, before a bill presented itself in a house to our view. We went in, and found there no small rooms to let. C—— House had formerly been the seat of the great political man of that name, though then in almost a decayed state. The arrangements were made for my entrance almost immediately. The

reference was given a few doors off, and the next day I left Lambeth. In a few days a vacancy offered at Mrs. Shafford's, and I became an inmate at her house.

While at C—— House one day, I happened to take a turn in the garden, when I saw at a window which looked into the garden of one of the adjacent houses, the very gentleman who had accompanied us from Kensington Gardens, some weeks ago. He no sooner saw me, than he made a pretence of visiting the lady of the house, and having made various efforts of access, which I communicated to Mrs. Shafford, and representing to her how unpleasant it was for me to be in a strange house, she instantly offered, that if I could partake of her bed, I might do so. I did so for a few nights, and the gentleman immediately made an excuse, that he wished to dine occasionally, and was admitted, solely to afford him an opportunity of becoming acquainted with me. But as that gentleman's conduct was such, as rendered him unworthy of notice, I shall offer no further comment upon him, unless it should at any time be necessary fully to do so.

Amongst the conspicuous characters were Mrs. F———, Mrs. M———, and Mrs. B———; there were also Mr. S———, Captain B———, old maids, and young women, a gentleman and officers, —plenty of scandal, eating and drinking; and dressing wigs, frilling and tuckering, daily, from breakfast till dinner. These employments seemed to fill up the whole time, till the hour of displaying the purchased curl, the plaited frill, and the point. A scene so new had not, in the creation, till then, appeared to me. It was as new as strange, and little calculated to charm a mind accustomed to nobler pursuits. My own mental reflections accorded better with my feelings than the unmeaning nothingness of my company. A bon mot borrowed, and stale, sometimes excited the laugh. Politeness was general; but it was far-fetched and uncongenial with that natural elegance which adorns nature. There was nought to attach me here long. There was but one object, and that was from morning till night to racket, and break each rising thought. The coarse laugh, the common jest, the obtruded attention to fill up the vacant hour of those who knew no resources within themselves, were burthen-

some, indeed, to one who never annoyed others with her cares. My distressed and wearied mind dwelt only upon the secret sources of my woes. Every one of those people at last seemed curious about me.

Twice only, during my stay there, did I see the Duchess. I had no sooner described to her the characters I was with, than she saw how unfit such a situation was for me. She recommended that I should go and reside at a school; and as Sir Richard had certified upon one occasion, he would not refuse to do so upon another. If his recommendation was not sufficient, she would then cause respectable references to be given.

In compliance with the advice given me, a person was sent to make enquiries at all the different neighbouring schools, and Whitelands was considered both in situation, respectability, and its neighbourhood the most eligible. As the enquiries and particulars were such as left the people in the dark, I went, and at once gave the necessary references; but it was unfortunately the beginning of the holi-

days, therefore, for five weeks, no arrangement to receive me could take place. I preferred waiting that time, though disliking very much my company, whose impertinent and prying curiosity was unequalled. The one would say, you have no friends, and I have heard from Mrs. S———, that you expect some property;—Do make me a confident. While another would add—I understand you owe money to Mrs. S———, and cannot pay her;—What will you do? At last I felt so indignant, that I put an end to all further questions on their part.

Having consulted the Duchess, as to what I should do; I cannot supply you, she said, with sums of money, therefore, you had better tell some one you are without money; that there is property, and money coming to you; but that the time of your receiving any part is uncertain, for months to come. They will give you time, no doubt; if they should not, then something must be done. I proposed the necessity of waiting upon Mrs. Shafford, and she took my engagement to pay her, when my affairs should be settled. Amongst the

particular persons I met there, was Colonel Maclean, an intimate acquaintance of Lord S———; the former will be particularly alluded to in my history; and Mr. A———, afterwards my banker. The latter, before I was twenty, offered his hand, which was refused by Mr. and Lady Elizabeth Monk; the former proposed to me, while in the rules of the King's Bench. I shall at present only allude to them, as having first met them at Mrs. Shafford's with many other persons, unnecessary to name.

Rather than be under obligations to Mrs. Shafford, although she had agreed to take my security without consulting even the Duchess, I wrote a letter to Dr. Croft, stating, that important business required my seeing him. He called on me at Mrs. Shafford's; desired abruptly to know my business, and even refused to give the servant who admitted him, his name; only enquiring if a Miss Cary lived there. As soon as I was alone with him, I told him who I was, and the occasion of my requesting to see him. His countenance evinced no ordinary feeling, and as soon as he could recover the power of speech, he said, what

you tell me is indeed extraordinary. Shew me what papers you have; and tell me whom have you consulted? Some lawyer no doubt. No, Sir, I have consulted no lawyer, nor have I any papers to shew you. Neither do I consider that any papers are necessary, since you know the business so well. Then, he said, you have no papers? No, Sir. Then I know nothing of what you say. Indeed, Sir! and I felt rising indignation give courage to the timid manner, which till then, I had shewn. You will find, Sir, since I see what it will come to, that my papers are in hands that will do me justice. I see what I might expect, not only from you, Sir, but from others to whom I have applied of late, and they finding that I am without money, have acted just as you do; but let me tell you, Sir, that I have powerful friends to whom if I disclose either my situation or your refusal to do that justice, which your own hand-writing binds you to fulfil, you will be compelled to do what is right. When I see, he said, any engagement of mine, I shall then be able to judge what I should do. Until then, I shall decline saying more. With a countenance, death-like

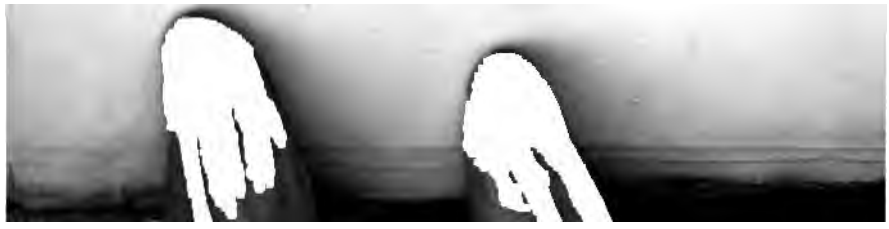
pale, and with the most visible anger, he left the room, shutting the door after him.

Mrs. S——— came up, and said, you have had a gentleman call upon you, I hope he has brought you good news? No! no good! and I must request you to wait till the expiration of some months. I shall with pleasure, she said, do so; do not think about it. We shall all go and see you sometimes. I am well aware you have friends, but we all have reason to avoid troubling them sometimes. It was during my stay with Mrs. S———, that my walks began through Chesterfield Gate, and down the steps of Seymour Place, with the lady who influenced me to write to the Marquis of Hertford. Six months after which, form so particular a period of this history, as amongst others of this house, I introduced her to Mrs. T.—

As soon as the holidays at Whitelands were over, I took possession of my new abode. Mrs. T———, the mistress of the house, was past fifty; motherly, amiable, and rather of a religious turn; in fact, the very disposition in every respect, of which I was so much in need. I found that in

the course of the years past, my education had been wholly neglected; that I had lost more than I should ever be able to regain. The scenes I had gone through, had so wholly occupied my mind, that when I took up a book to study, I knew no more when I laid it down than on first opening it. I now resumed them; I felt happy and tranquil at last, after so many storms. No scandal assailed my ear, no idle amusements wasted the hours away. Useful and elegant pursuits wholly employed me, and I passed the morning in cheerfulness. Every thing went on pleasantly till night, and the agreeable frugal supper finished the day, when I reposed till seven o'clock in the morning. In this manner, I passed weeks and months away. The Duchess was not in London during the period of many months; but each day endeared the situation to me, still more and more.

Mrs. T——— was pleasant and agreeable, and her daughter, by a former husband, was highly accomplished and amiable. Still melancholy thoughts arose, and while every young lady was actively employed, I felt it a reproach to me. My music



was renewed; and Miss G——— wrote out lessons for me but in vain. The Duke, the Baronet, the Lord, the Doctor, the Duchess, the deed, the settlement, and without a pound at command, these were the only notes that sounded in my ears. Mr. T———, shocked at my bad and careless writing, wrote copies, and insisted upon my practising. Mrs. T——— laid Blair's Sermons before me, and often made me read them, though with little good effect. While this lesson and that were portioned for me, and though to as little effect as the former, still it became a settled habit to be always at them.

In this manner weeks and months rolled on, during which time my walks never exceeded the boundaries of the gardens, which were both pleasant, and of a tolerable size. Towards the month of November, I had then been many months in their establishment, when I went, for the first time, accompanied by some young ladies and a governess, to see the Lord Mayor's Show, on the 9th of that month; and on the way I made an excuse for calling at the door, while the ladies, except one,

were walking before me, to hear if the Duchess was shortly expected. Having ascertained the exact time, and as no lady in the school was allowed to go out alone, I was glad of this opportunity; and indeed, so perfectly happy did I feel, that I had not the slightest desire to go out.

On our return to cross the fields to Chelsea, about the middle of Grosvenor-place, he, whom I always knew by the name of Mr. H——, passed us. He recollected me; but seeing that I would not notice, or seem to know him, he followed us all the way to the school. He passed the gate just as I entered the parlour, and I saw him stand in front of the house. He took out a pocket-book, wrote something, and went away.

The laundress soon after rang the door-bell, with a basket of clothes, and as I was a parlour boarder, when the lady of the house was in the school, I generally rang for who ever was wanted. I rang for the assistant Governess, who had the charge of the clothes. The laundress beckoned to me, I went, though frightened; she seemed

inclined to offer a note. First, may I rely, Miss, she said, that you will not betray me? No, certainly not. A gentleman, then, gave me three guineas if I would give this letter to the young lady who wore the dark dress, and who is just gone in, I hope, Miss, I have not done wrong, I hope he is not a lover. Do you know, that men are not to be believed? Indeed, do you say so? I do, Miss: and I have children of my own, and poor-things I do not know what they may be exposed to when they grow up. Hush, Miss, said she, I hear Miss Jane coming.

What can this letter, I thought, contain? Shall I open it? No—I fear, I tremble; still I would open it. Does he really know me? or does he, in folly, like others, pursue me? No longer, now, can my sacred sanctuary afford me peace, since man discovers my abode. Man! what a being is man! When I hear Mr. Jones on Sunday read prayers in our Chapel, one would think him the very essence of all he preaches. But when I look back and find, amongst the list of my former plagues, the aged, and the young, I cannot but still

say what a being is man! Here, within our school, the men who attend to teach, are moral and rigid, in feature, in word, in action, it is true; they are not pampered with rank and titles to shield their vices. Their characters are their sounding titles, and, perhaps, there is the influence that guides them. How much do they shame many of those who have rank and fortune, and every advantage to set good examples, still, like many who advise, they follow the reverse of what should be the practice. Such is the strange combustible the human mind is composed of: yet, that being who still pursues me, as Shakespeare says:

> "How noble in reason,"

upon some points,

> "How infinite in faculty—in actions, there is somewhat of the angel."

(in face at least;) but for the mind, let us leave it out of the question, for that is beyond my comprehension.

Still must I break open, I thought, the letter, wavering gave way to more persuasive curiosity. The letter ended with the name of Monk instead

of H——. Then, I thought, he knows me not, or he believes I know not him. Yes! well I remember Mr. H———, who used to call upon Madame D———, I shall not answer it. I watched till Jane went up stairs, I went to the laundress, I said, there is no answer, and if you bring any more letters I shall not open them; and I must tell Mrs. T——— if you do. Indeed, Miss, she said, I never will. But daily he either rode, or walked by, for weeks, to no purpose; he never saw me. At last he came into the house, and desired to see the lady of it; said he had a daughter to place at school, and was shewn into the parlour, where I sat at the piano forte. Mrs. T—— would not allow me to retire, and I heard all that passed about the supposed daughter; but I never once looked round.

As he was going, he turned towards me, and said to Mrs. T———, Madam, is this a daughter of yours? No, Sir; that is a young lady who is under my care. In a few days, I requested leave to visit Mrs. Shafford, that I might find a secret opportunity of seeing the Duchess. Mrs. T——— reluctantly allowed me to go by myself and I was at

once admitted to her Grace, and found her alone. I expected, she said, to have seen or heard of you. You must by this time have wanted money, I should think;—How do you manage? Mrs. T——— supplies me with pocket money. What! and has waited now eight months and more for payment? She is indeed a good sort of woman, and you must then pay her. I was going to send in a few days to enquire after you.

Since I have taken this affair in hand, I suppose I must see an end of it; and I am happy to tell you that you may make what arrangement you please. Independence now awaits you. I find, she said, that under the settlement of your mother, the sum of £800 was settled for your maintenance and education. The sum of £2000 Madame D——— managed to receive, and that of the whole amount, is all that has ever been paid. As I have concerned myself in this matter, I shall next month appoint the gentleman you saw, to bring all the parties together, and when I shall see that money paid, and an arrangement made for all that relates to you, I shall have fulfilled the duty

which had been once requested of me by your dying parent But I little thought I should ever be called on, in a matter so long past; there is no accounting, she said, for strange things in this world. I shall write to you when the parties are to meet, next month.

Have you ever confided this subject to the people you are with? No, never; I said. Then it is well you should not. Pay them next month, and leave them for a more eligible situation. She then gave me in Bank notes £500; you can pay me, she said, next month. And a chariot which was at the door was ordered to take me home. The notes in fifties, tens, and sixteens, were in my hand folded up; And here I have omitted to state, that Mrs. T—— had made sufficient money to live upon, and had sold Whitelands, and had taken a house in Chester Street, in the Chelsea Fields, near Grosvenor Place. Of all her pupils, I was the only one she received into her private family. I daily told her that I expected a settlement; but when she saw me returning home in an elegant chariot, she considered the hour was come. I forgot to state

that between Hyde Park Corner and Knightsbridge, carriages and carts passing, obliged the coachman to stop; and I had given my directions to drive through Sloane Street, into the King's Road, not doubting but I should meet some of the ladies, who generally walked in those fields.

While detained there, the gentleman already alluded to as Mr. H———, passed by; he instantly stepped up and opened the door of the carriage, without waiting for the coachman to come down. He accosted me, reproached me for not having answered his letter; and what have you there, said he, bank notes? Indeed, I must, said he, see you, if you will allow me; I have very particular business to talk to you upon. Then, Sir, I shall see you to-morrow in Chester-street, if you will call. Now I thought all need of mystery is at an end, and I am safe, come what will. I doubted not but he knew me, since the time of Madame D——; indeed, so fully was I certain of it, that immediately when we were left alone in the drawing room. the next day, I said, Sir, I am aware you feel uneasy on account of the difference of my

situation since you first saw me with Madame Damberes, at ———. This you will allow is the most preferable.

Madame Damberes! Madame Damberes! he said; you surely are not the child who was under her care at ———? I am, Sir. Gracious God! he continually repeated. I felt satisfied the features were familiar to me, but for an event like this, I was not prepared, and the blood gushed from his nose in a violent manner. Even then I did not know that he had the slightest interest or concern for me, beyond the suddenness of the event. I am sorry, Sir, I said, if I am the cause of your emotions, I did not intend to hurt your feelings. He took my hand, but seemed unable to speak. It is more extraordinary, he said, that you pass by the name of Cary. Is it with a C or a K, he said; but whether you write it Cary or Kary, it sounds the same; and I suppose to conceal your real name you took this. No, Sir; accident placed me for a time with people, who wrote their name in the latter way, and the better to conceal any curiosity about me, I have for some time past,

often signed the name so, as when I lived with the family who signed their name K——. Do you know then, he said, the history of that name? No, Sir. I can then tell you, and I am more deeply interested in this, than you can be aware of; I am unable, he said, to-day to stay long, but to-morrow, I shall devote some hours to you. I have not been well of late; but if at all able to-morrow, I shall be with you. Though I had heard and knew all the particulars, I wished to hear it more circumstantially again. I waited impatiently the to-morrow which was to bring him, yet wished that that to-morrow were no where to be found. Fortunate, indeed, would it have been for me. The whole particulars were no sooner gone through, than he said, I have turned over in my mind every thing for your welfare; and the name of Cary is a fortunate thing for you. Do you know who Edward Cary was? he said. No, but that the name is affixed to a Deed which exists. You have not, he said, any such Deed? Yes, Sir. You do not say so? I have, Sir; though not in my hands. Then I shall be silent, but what I was going to propose to you is, if you will place yourself under

my care, and that of Lady Elizabeth's, nothing on my part for your welfare, shall be omitted.

A relation of Lady Elizabeth's was married, he said, to Colonel Cary, after the death of the Lady Jane. And is Edward Cary, Colonel Cary? No, he said; but you shall know, some day, who Edward Cary is. That wicked woman, Madame D——, took you away, only to obtain money. She filled your head with frightful ideas, no doubt; made you believe this and that, and by those means took you away from your friends, and made them appear your enemies. No doubt Sir, be the fault where it may, I have had my share of woes. Consider them now, he said, at an end; I shall break the matter to Lady Elizabeth, she shall be as a parent to you. But recollect, that until every thing is made public she must know no more, than that you are the daughter of Colonel Cary, or his niece, which ever you please. And how can I affirm either? I tell you, he said, that Lady Jane adopted you, and had she lived, you would have been better informed of all relating to yourself. I can only listen to all

I have heard, since I may, or may not have ever seen either. I can say nothing more, than, if Lady Jane Cary intended to adopt me, why does the deed of trust state that the Duchess of —— adopted me, as if I were the daughter of the Duke De B——? There is no such thing, child, I tell you. I must inform you, Sir, it exists in the hands of those who will see me righted. I am that person, no one will so effectually do it, and I have a right, which you are not yet aware of. You have been deceived all along, put yourself now under our care; the first rank in life is now open to you. Lord Arran is Lady Elizabeth's brother, the Marchioness of Abercorn is her sister, and our family is extensive in rank. You shall at once be placed under that protection, where no future care can reach you. What does fortune avail, compared to the kindness and regard of our own friends? Strangers will only be kind to you while they see you independent. You have been too long amongst strangers, it is now for you, at once to determine upon that step which places you under the care of exalted persons, all things will follow after, for your happiness. I

need not say, that a survey of the past, and more particularly the force of reasoning and argument which he made use of, so far prevailed, that I consented, and afterwards to intrust to him in all that related to me and my future prospects; and the most solemn and sacred engagements were made to see every thing done for my welfare, as if I had been his own daughter.

I particularly expressed my desire to live in retirement until the 23d year of my age, which was expressed to be the period of my becoming entitled to £2000 per annum, having been positively assured that I should never appear to be any other than Miss Cary, until that time. And the most sacred declaration being required of me, whatever construction might be put upon matters, that until that age, this secret should be inviolate. The following month was the time mentioned to pay and settle all that appertained to me.

Lady Elizabeth, in the mean time, was to be arranged with; but I preferred retirement, and such society as I had been accustomed to at

Whitelands, namely, that of young people, where neither the follies of men nor women should obtrude upon me, since it was the only situation in which I found either peace from persecution, or tranquillity of mind, under all my misfortunes. Mr. Monk, said, I highly approve your choice in that respect, and Lady Elizabeth shall choose an eligible situation for you; and to-morrow, when I come, you may depend upon it, that I shall, by that time, settle every thing to your satisfaction.

I have omitted to state, that during the time the house in Grosvenor-place was painting and fitting up, and that Mrs. T——— resigned Whitelands, she was preparing to go to Brighton, where she had taken a house. The day we left Whitelands, it was a thick fog and frost, and it brought on me a severe cold, added to the effect of the weather, and unwholesome air. I went to their house in Grosvenor-place, which had been just painted; the paint had so great an effect upon me, that my removal to lodgings in Lower Grosvenor-place, was unavoidable. My life, for about a month, was despaired of, during

which time, the attention and kindness of Mrs. T——— and her family were unequalled. My illness ended in black bile. Doctor M——— of Kensington, whose attentions, for six weeks, were equally unremitting, at last considered me out of danger. The house was then well aired, and I was removed to it, till able to accompany the family to Brighton, where their kindness was unchangeable. As soon as quite recovered, I returned to Grosvenor-place, and it was shortly after this that my recontre took place with Mr. Monk.

One evening, while walking up and down in front of our house, which was very private and retired, we having resided some few weeks in Grosvenor-place, I walked to the Duchess's. I saw her; and after having given her an account, that I had paid Mrs. T——— and the Doctor, for numerous attendances, and my bills at the school, with others for wearing apparel, &c. my money was gone, and more than half my debts still unpaid; but I told her that all were thankful for the part I had paid, and readily offered to wait.

I mentioned also, that the person with whom an account was opened for me for articles of dress, during my stay at Whitelands, was a Mr. Butterworth, of Bond Street. I mention him, because in this history I shall require to refer to him, on account of his having recommended a Mr. Walduck to me, who afterwards succeeded him. I asked the Duchess who Lady Elizabeth was, and after she had informed me, she desired to know what my reason was for the question. I shall omit here the observations which the Duchess made. I had previously promised Mr. Monk, to trust to him the care of my future welfare; I could not, let the consequence be what it might, retract; and I found it unavoidable to omit naming this circumstance to the Duchess, when I asked who Lady Elizabeth was, and I left the house without saying one word more upon this subject.

Mr. Monk came the next day, and wished me immediately to arrange to go to Lady Elizabeth, to put myself wholly and entirely under her care. This I saw was impossible; neither could I tell him my reasons as they originated in the conversation

which had passed the day before with the Duchess. I therefore could only tell him the impossibility of my going from where I was, until after the expiration of the approaching month. Alsop House was fixed upon as my new abode; it was an establishment for a certain number of ladies, limited to nine. The expences of separate rooms, sleeping and sitting, were five times the sum I had paid at Whitelands. That was not regarded, but my stay was unavoidably prolonged some weeks, previous to the day fixed for the settlement. I was informed by Mr. P———, whom the Duchess had appointed, that not only so many witnesses were absolutely necessary, but that sums of money must be advanced to bring them immediately to London. For the friends of your parent, he observed, have set their power and face against your claims; nevertheless, we have the power to see their efforts defeated. But witnesses must be brought. Sir Samuel Romilly has submitted the case to the Chief Justice; the business is to be settled quietly without any exposition; but upon the appointed day, you require every person who can give an account of the situations you have been placed in, to come

forward and give testimony, in order to identify you. They have produced an affidavit of a man of the name of K———, which is very serious. This man is not to be found any where; and he is kept out of the way on purpose, no doubt. I am, Sir, aware of the nature of that affidavit, but the man's sister is in such a situation in Dublin. If money is necessary, Sir Richard will, no doubt, advance more, and she can be brought to England, when you can ascertain every particular.

All those papers, he observed, which Sir Samuel Romilly has, are necessary to be placed in my hands, as soon as his receipt for them can be given up, which he says you have; he will, upon the payment of £300, and two years' interest, deliver them up. Of the receipt which he gave, till then, I never thought, it was in my case which remained all that time at the kind of Hotel, from which I went to Lambeth. I then determined to go there and fetch my case and the bag,—if the people were to be heard of. I went, and they remembered me; I paid them; and my case, just as I left it, was put into the coach. The receipt was amongst the

few memorandums I had. I gave it, and I borrowed £100, which I told Mr. P——— was all I could command. That was not at all necessary, he said, as I shall send down £1,000 to pay the demands and to obtain affidavits, and to pay the witnesses necessary in this business. I thought had you told me that before, how much would you have spared me; for such was my anxiety to obtain the receipt. Still I would not entrust any one with its situation.

Fatal error! No! it was crime that was the source of all my lasting woes in this world! Had I confided, been candid and open, with the woman who had acted the kindest, the noblest part towards me, and who had no other motive to do so, than her actual feeling for me, and a sense of justice towards me, I should not have suffered such afflictions. Still, from this unequalled friend I shut my mind. Why? from the forcible arguments and the manner in which I was led away by the promised friendship and kindness of Mr. Monk. For this I sealed my lips from her. Had I opened my mind, and told her the plan I had formed, how

different would this day, have been my state. Some would have had enmity towards her, for the part she had acted; but the day that brought my real case before the world, that world would have estimated more than her exalted rank, the generous part she had accomplished towards one, who had appealed to her sense of justice, rather than to any other cause. Thus want of candour and confidence, sooner or later, brings its consequent evils with it, and thus persuasion leads woman, be her resolves in some things ever so great, blind over to the very brink which ingulfs her when least expected.

Daily, more and more Mr. Monk urged my leaving Grosvenor-place; but still no real cause was assigned by him. I communicated no word in writing, or by other means, to the Duchess, of the plan I had fixed on. Mrs. T———, whose kindness was equal, when I was pennyless, as when every thing seemed then at my command, saw that Mr. Monk was daily in attendance; his carriage stood for hours at her door, with those of others, whom she knew not, in her humble calling.

Now my dear, she one day said, I have hitherto been silent: you have appointed next month to leave me, I shall part from you with regret. And have I omitted a duty to you since beneath my roof, which I would not have performed to my own child? No, I said, and though it is the command of my friends who take me to another state, far happier would I be with you. Within your house I have experienced a kindness I shall ever be sensible of; and though I am obliged to go, we shall always be friends. It is not my own desire, be assured it is the command of my friends. And who are those, she said, who call themselves friends now? Who, when you needed their care, left you to the world; but now that you are beyond their reach, in affluent circumstances, they cringe to you. Ah! my dear Miss Cary, she said, I have lived longer, and seen more of the world than you have. I have devoted every care and attention to you, that every good should result from it; but now, at the time you ought to give up two or three years to your education, you are going to enter into life, where your mind, in a little time, will be wholly taken away from every

thing that is ornamental to the female character. Dress, riot, and extravagance, is the road those friends appear to me to open for you. You are going under the care of Lady Elizabeth Monk. I will say no more; but remember my words, and take care that I do not, ere I die, old as I am, see, and hear you tell me, oh! that I had taken your advice, I should not now have squandered away thousands and be brought to difficulties. Cary, she said, I foresee this is your fall; your noble and unsuspicious mind will be your bane, and all I can say is of no avail. Every thing you say is of avail, and always has due weight with me; but I felt abashed, and was glad when the entrance of a stranger broke off the discussion; I regretted the engagement, but so high was my sense of honour and adherence to to my promise, be the consequences what they may, that I said, I cannot retract.

Mr. Monk entered, and we had scarely conversed half an hour, before Mr. P——came. Sir Richard Croft, he said, wishes, at your earliest convenience, that you would give him an interview, I am just come from him. Mr. Monk heard the

words. I said, whenever you please, Sir; but shall I see him, or shall I not see him? He replied, I promised I would see you and make an appointment; you and he have had some difference, I find. And, what! I thought, does this proud man now send to solicit an interview with me? He who, when I was friendless, treated me with such *hauteur?* What a lesson does this open to my mind. I will see him, and shall receive him, as if he had never treated me with disrespect. I now see how much I owe to her, whose kindness, more than any thing, avails me. I then thought, when friendship and justice go hand in hand in the same just cause, how great and noble is the deed! However concealed for a time, truth comes to light at last.

Just as Mr. P——— went out, Mr. Monk arose from his seat and followed him. Curiosity led me to the balcony and I saw them both in deep conversation at the end of the street. It is done, I thought! still it must come to an eclaircissement at last. Mr. Monk tried every possible means to ascertain who were my friends, as he was fully

aware that there was some one in the back ground, and I feared Mr. P——'s disclosure of it to him. Mr. P——— called again that evening, and having informed me what had passed, I found he had kept the secret.

The next day Sir Richard Croft came, and I had desired that if any gentleman called that day, to admit him without any questions. He was shewn into the drawing-room where I was. He apologised in the most gentlemanlike manner; but I told him I had seen enough of the world to pass over such things in silence. The purport of his mission was to propose, that if I would accept of £10,000 in consideration of what I was led to expect under the settlement of the Duke, he had authority to ensure that sum, as a compliment from the family, out of mere respect to the good intentions of his Grace, previous to his death, towards me.

He offered you a settlement I understand, did he not? You will not, however, he said, be offended I trust with me; I am only deputed to wait on you, and to deliver a message. I have not seen

any paper that you mentioned, and I am requested to ascertain who it is that is principally concerned for you? They must have money, otherwise this business could not have been brought about. That I must decline telling you, I observed, and while I treat your proposal with the indignation it merits tell those who sent you that my friends are rich; but richer still in truth and justice, and you, Sir, shall shortly see those papers I have named. The conclusion, he said, of my mission, is, that if you do not amicably accept the £10,000, you will find yourself opposed in all your efforts; and now I must here read to you the contents of an affidavit made by a man of the name of K———, in whose house, and to whose care the real daughter of the Duke of ——— was at the time the French woman was obliged to produce her. Her friends took her, and she died about two years ago. Here is a second affidavit proving her death.

It is very well known, that the Duke fell in love with you; but from whatever cause it may be, he has left a handsome sum to be paid to you. It is now for you to determine what you had better

do. There are no other terms or conditions to be made to you. It is a painful office to me, but though you told me some papers exist bearing my name, I now tell you that the person is dead to whom they related, and therefore my duty in telling you so, is now fulfilled. And now, Sir, I will thank you, as you have finished, to walk out; and I rang the bell. Do not be in a passion with me, I have laid before you the documents put into my hands. You may walk out, Sir. The servant entered. Open the door, I said, the gentleman is going. Will you, he said, allow me to say a word, since you are so highly offended with me? Will you tell me the address of Mr. P———, who called upon me? This is his card, but he has left no address. I have asked him, he said, if he had heard of any papers, but he informed me that he had none. You shall shortly, I said, know who Mr. P——— is, and those who sent you, and I shut the door.

As soon as I saw Mr. P———, which was early, for I sent a note requesting to see him, I told him all that had passed; he then informed me,

that Mr. Monk had tried to ascertain every particular respecting who were my friends, but that he had avoided any communication; and you, he said, should have patiently heard good and bad at present. I was aware of the importance of having such persons as evidence as are necessary, and amongst others the gardener's sister, and a lawyer with whom she has been living; they are on the way to London. This lawyer finding that her evidence was of importance, though we have not hinted it to any one, still seeing that an opportunity presented itself of his obtaining a sum of money, would not allow her to be brought, unless his expences were paid, and a sum of money given. We have been obliged to pay £500 upon this one occasion. How is it, I said, that they have an affidavit of her death? That, he said, I cannot tell, unless as I find that she has been living with this man. It appears for some time, she had not been heard of, where she formerly had been; that she had been traced to a distant part of the country, and that, under pretence of giving evidence in a business which the gentleman who had found her, stated,

he was wholly unacquainted with; but, as he had a legal authority to force, if refusal was made, the best agreement in that case was made, to undertake the journey for such a sum. There are, said Mr. P———, eight persons besides, whose names I am unable to tell you. But they are, one or other of them, people who resided in those places and situations, wherein you have been. Keep your temper, he said, and your own counsel, it is necessary a little longer. Mr. Monk entered, and Mr. P——— retired. Who is that gentleman, said Mr. Monk? I know his face well, and I have been trying to call him to my recollection, but cannot. I am not, I said, at liberty to mention his name. Oh! I beg your pardon, he said, but in the promise you have given to trust your welfare to me, any mystery I should consider unnecessary, and, indeed, ought not to exist. Upon that, Sir, at present, I must be silent. The gentleman is an acquaintance, and any mystery, if that seems mystery, will shortly cease. I understand there is great consternation about you. I saw a gentleman to-day, whom you know something of, Dr. Croft.

Mrs. T——— entered with some ladies; the conversation upon all serious matters for that day ended. Several days passed on without any thing material having occurred. Mr. Monk was my daily visitor. At last, the great, the important day was named, to attend in Lincoln's Inn. Mr. Monk repeatedly questioned me. Still I thought no more, but knowing that he had some conference with the Doctor, I concluded that he had heard the place which was named, and the day, from him. He proposed, that his carriage should take him and myself, but I had hired one for that day; and accompanied by him, I went, having previously arranged with Mr. P———, the hour necessary for my attendance. Having arrived at the appointed place, and being conducted into the apartments, where all parties met at ten o'clock in the morning; it was considered unnecessary that I should be present at the examination. Sir Samuel Romilly and Mr. P——— opposed it, though I wished it of all things, but I was conducted to another room.

About four o'clock in the afternoon, I was handed into the room where the examinations had taken

place, and into the presence of all the principal persons there. After the proofs had been read over, all those who had set their faces against me, were obliged to enter into an assignment or engagement, to pay down without any delay, the whole amount of £800 per annum, which had been settled for my education; but which for such a period of years had been withheld from me; and after all other documents which entitled me to independence at twenty-three years of age, had been investigated, the party fixed the following day for the first payment, and were obliged to sign a deed insuring every other payment when I attained twenty-three years.

Mr. P—— appointed twelve the next day, at the same place, to receive the sum, with interest, which a specific sum besides, ordered to have been paid in twelve months, amounted to £12,700, which in bank notes was on that day paid into my hands, and the deed ensuring me all other property left to me under either will, or settlement, was placed in my own hands. Mr. P——— proposed going with me in the carriage, not thinking it safe, I sup-

posed, to entrust me with such a sum of money alone, young, and thoughtless as I was. He stepped into the carriage with me, nor would he allow me to speak to any one. We reached Grosvenor-place, and were in a few minutes in the presence of the Duchess. Mr. P——— produced an account of all the charges and expences during one year and a-half's time from the period I first saw him, up to that day, though the expences and law charges amounted to more than £3,000, I had a sufficient sum left.

With grateful acknowledgment I returned the £500 which the Duchess had lent me. And now, she said, what do you intend to do? I would advice you to let Mr. P——— pay all the debts you owe, and let him place the rest of that money in the bank, where it will be safe; let him seek out some eligible private family where you may reside. I shen stated, that having engaged to Mr. Monk, that I would put myself wholly under his and Lady Elizabeth's care, I intended in the course of eight or ten days, as soon as I had paid all my debts, to resign myself to their guardianship,

And this, said the Duchess, is the choice you have made? Are you then determined? I am pledged, I said, in a manner, that I cannot retract, that ere this month expire, I would place myself wholly under their care. Since this is the case, she said, if you are so pledged, and that you will not or cannot break that engagement, the hour you take that step, I shall, since your determination is fixed, finish the matter, by telling you that from this hour forth, I shall firmly keep my resolution never more to see you, or concern myself further in any thing that relates to you; so I wish you a good day; and instantly she rang the bell, bade the servant to open the door for me, and immediately retired into another apartment, shutting the door after her. I returned bewildered, though with all my other good fortune.

The next day I found amongst other papers, documents and certificates from the Duke of —— dated from Dublin Castle; and certificates from Sir Richard Musgrave, and an affidavit as well as many of the like from others, of the greatest

importance. Mr. P. called; I am desired, he said, by the Duchess, to take from your hand an acknowledgment that you have received from me, by her desire, all that you entrusted to her hands. The deed signed, with the former one, is with the other documents, still in the hands of Sir Samuel Romilly, shall I see them delivered to you also? Just as you please. I do not think now, he said, that my farther interference is necessary. The Duchess is so highly displeased with you, that all I could say or do, to mitigate her displeasure, is in vain, therefore, you had better tell me now, any thing you wish to be done. If you would take my advice, I shall give you that which is disinterested, I am certain; and remember my words, that some one will try to get hold of you by marrying you. Leave every thing that I now deliver to you, in the hands of Sir Samuel, he is an upright and an honest man; and he is so deeply interested in your welfare, that he intends to seek an opportunity of offering you both his opinion and his advice. You have pledged yourself to the Duchess not to mention her name at any time; and you are well aware, that if she

had not taken up your cause you never, perhaps, could have got a shilling. No one knows who has supported you in this business; indeed, it is the greatest matter of wonder that ever occurred in England. She now expects that her name shall rest sacred from friends and foes. So long as she lives, it shall not, to created mortal, I solemnly say, it shall not escape my lips. It would do you no good, he said, and would bring upon her Grace the private enmity of even her own friends. She shall be secure in all things from me. I shall see Sir Samuel, he said, and if you wish, I will myself bring you all that he has; there was not time yesterday; and just at the moment Mr. Monk's carriage stopped at the door. Here is your future guardian, I suppose, I have nothing to say to him, and therefore shall take my leave; but just as he opened the drawing-room door, Mr. Monk entered.

Good morning, Sir. Good morning; but a word with you, Sir, said Mr. Monk—Catherine, had you not better receive your papers this day, as you will be leaving here to-day, or to-morrow. Then addressing himself to Mr. P——, I have, Sir, he said,

taken upon myself the charge of this lady's future welfare and interest. I have delivered to that lady, said Mr. P——— angrily, all that she intrusted to me, and he left the room.

What a situation, I thought, am I now placed in? and what have I done? I have lost both these honourable and real friends; but I will be silent. I shall never hurt the feelings of those, to whom, I henceforth must now resign my welfare. I will be silent upon all that has passed, and so let it rest. I have taken my step, follow it, I must! Let it lead to whatever it may! I shall not retreat.

He has then, said Mr. Monk, delivered to you all papers? I was surprised when I heard you had been gone with Mr. P——— an hour before we left the office. Where, may I ask, did you go? To thank those to whose friendship and sense of justice I owe every thing. Now, then, there is no need of secrecy. Pray who are they? for they have been friends indeed, to you? That, Sir, you shall never know; therefore, I have one thing

to ask of you. What is that? he said. That upon your honour, you never from this hour, ask me any more concerning them. Then, on my honour, if you wish it, I never shall, until you think proper to tell me. Then, Sir, upon any thing that relates to myself, I shall answer you; but never in regard to them. It is then agreed upon never more to name this matter. It shall be as you please, and I wish you to leave London to-morrow. Lady Elizabeth will be ready to receive you at three o'clock, to take you to A——— House, your future abode, so long as you like it. Your apartments are ready, and I think in every respect you will like the situation. To-morrow, Sir, I cannot; that is impossible, I have all my debts to pay. That you can do at any time. No, Sir, this day and to-morrow, I have set apart to do it, till then, I can think of nothing else. Those who gave me credit when I had neither money nor friends, have a prior claim upon me.

Shall I accompany you, he said? No, Sir, I have so many obscure calls to make, that the sight of your carriage would frighten the people, and

they might think that, at last, I had taken leave of that rectitude and integrity, which they, however plain, seemed so much to admire in me; or that I had forgot myself at last. This elegant equipage ill accords with my former situation with them. What has that to do now, he said? You are independent, what need you care what any one says? I value the estimator of propriety in the humblest character; it is as estimable as in the highest, I replied. I shall go alone, Sir, and just as I am. Say on Monday next, I shall wait on Lady Elizabeth, and you shall then present me to her. I cannot ungratefully and instantly leave the family I am with, whose conduct was equal in misfortune as in prosperity: now I shall pay their bill, make them some trifling presents, pass a few days with them, and then part. Then, till Monday, there is no hope? On Monday, Sir, to Lady Elizabeth, in whom you promise me I shall find a parent, I shall be indebted to you for this great advantage. On Monday, at three o'clock, I shall be ready to depart.

It would be in vain, to describe the mingled

feelings, which raised and lowered, at intervals, my mind: and I regretted more than all, to part, and as if some foreboding ill chilled my heart, I trembled, not knowing why. When I considered myself as if already in my new state, surrounded by strangers; alas! I thought; no sooner has the mind formed an interesting friendship, than some fate, equal in fortune as in the reverse, waits me again amongst others. Still, so it must be.

Monday arrived, and towards three o'clock, the pavement resounded beneath the prancing feet of Lady Elizabeth's proud steeds, and splendid carriage. Dressed in the most elegant, yet plain attire, I was handed in by Mr. Monk, who was much disappointed again, on finding I was only going to be introduced. We soon arrived at Lower Berkeley-street, Portman-square. A loud knock announced our arrival; immediately the door flew open, and Mr. Monk entered the drawing-room, presenting me by the hand to Lady Elizabeth. She received me with a great deal of seeming kindness, almost to tears regretted the early adversities of my life, and charged me to

impart them to no one. Let them, she said, rest for ever in secret. To no created mortal breathe them. After some hours had passed, she said, it is not necessary that I should accompany you, until I resign you entirely to the care of Miss Agassiz.

What day and hour do you fix? the day after to-morrow? Would you like to see the house? if so, I will send one of my women in the carriage with you: tell them at Alsop House, that I sent you to see your apartments. Soon after the carriage drove off to Alsop House. The loud door bell gave the signal there, and soon we were conducted through the large house, and wide apartments. I returned to Berkeley-street; having highly approved my new abode, and took leave of Lady Elisabeth, who appointed to send the carriage at two the following day. The night previous to my departure, all my things were packed up. Mrs. T———, though she would not acknowledge it, to avoid my departure, took leave the day before. My separation ended the scene at Chester-street, and opened a new one in Berkeley-street.

Lady Elizabeth was already in the drawing-room, and she, shortly after my arrival, accompanied me to Alsop House. After the usual forms, she delivered me wholly to the care of Miss Agassiz, and departed. Mr. Monk was daily attentive in his calls, and for many days the novelty of the place, the civility of the young ladies, and of all parties, took up the whole of my attention. Mr. Monk, the second day after my arrival, represented the necessity of my not keeping any papers, or letters; for, said he, at all schools they have keys to all the locks in their house, and though the ladies think their letters and secrets are safe, nothing is secret within the schools. Therefore, had you not, he said, better make a parcel of all your papers, and I will lock them up where no one shall ever see them till you ask for them? I immediately did so, and he seemed glad to obtain possession of them.

He then particularly enquired after the deeds; I have them not, I said, they are in the hands of friends, where they must remain till the expiration of the time. I had written to Sir Samuel Romilly,

to say, that I should leave them under his sacred care till I should require them; and in reply to my letter, he archly observed:—"And that will be when you shall be about to apprise me of your marriage settlement: and either upon that, or any occasion, I am your faithful and obedient servant, &c."

It is a very extraordinary, and a very unpleasant circumstance, that you should allow those deeds out of your own hands, observed Mr. Monk, and prefer those of strangers. If any thing were to happen, how is one to know where to find them. There is nothing, I said, can happen, they are quite safe. Well, he said, do as you like in all things.

The rigid rules of study at Alsop House were softened by the intervals allowed to elegance of dress, music, and dancing. These compensated for the more rough toils of other daily and necessary qualifications requisite to those which were enrolled in the list of the superior advantages which Alsop House was announced to possess. Every comfort was combined with an easy, familiar kind of elegant

simplicity. Parental kindness and attention was its positive aim; and in a little time I began to feel almost as happy as when with Mrs. Tilson. An extra sitting room was allowed me, which was an extra charge of £130, added to £200 per annum, exclusive of wine, washing, and masters, &c. &c. which were separate charges; so that a young lady is as likely to launch out into a few thousands a-year in a lady's seminary, as in the elegance of Hanbry-street, Cavendish-square. Certainly, the manner in which my education had been so completely neglected, required more expence to fill up my time like others, and to pay all the different masters, for the compliment of allowing them to run up a bill for teaching or not teaching; so that at the quarter's end each master's bill might be considerable. Any other advantage was not of so much consideration, as I found this universal custom in all the places I had been in; there was nothing new at Alsop House in that respect, though it embraced all the comforts of a private family, with all the severity of study.

The ladies there were allowed occasionally to mix

more in the world, under the care of their friends, than at Whitelands. This gave the ladies at Alsop House more of that ease which, when wanting, the brightest accomplishments are lost, and never appear to that advantage, as when blended with a certain softness, a something of easy satisfaction, which is so natural to those who possess it.

Miss Agassiz had been established there under the special patronage of the Duchess of Gordon, and her talents and morals did honour to her patroness. Almost all the ladies there, were of that family, or some relatives or friends of theirs. The number was nine, and therefore, was capable of embracing every advantage with comfort and ease. I had been about three months in this abode, and I felt happy in the society of my friends, when an attachment commenced between myself and some of the eldest and most particular young ladies there, of a durable nature.

During that time, Mr. A——, whom I sometimes met at Mrs. Shafford's, used to visit us in his elegant carricle. He introduced his sisters

shortly after to me, and his calls became frequent, and his attentions too pointed to be mistaken. They were great, also, to Miss Agassiz, and being a man of high character and elegant manners, Miss Agassiz consulted Mr. Monk upon the propriety of allowing his calls. Mr. Monk, however, would not controul me, as I intended to make Mr. A—— my banker. Indeed, he saw that the intimacy which had been formed between that gentleman's family and myself, was of too long duration to be broken off; and he could not influence that, as my time was so fully devoted to study, that I had no leisure to spare, either for invitations or visitors. Once or twice, however, I was allowed to dine at Mr. A——'s house, in H——— Square; and at last, his visits became daily more frequent. Whatever engagements he might have, Alsop House was visited.

My money, all but £2,000, I had paid away before I entered upon my new abode, and that was placed at interest. Every shilling I was indebted in the world had been paid, and till the expiration of the quarter, I owed no money, and

therefore, wanted none, but after I had been three months at Alsop House, Mr. Walduck, the successor of Mr. Butterworth, with whom an account was opened for me, while at Whitelands, presented his printed list of goods under the pretence of having been requested by Mr. Butterworth, whose account I had, with all other debts, paid before I left Mrs. Tilson. This man made the excuse of calling by the request of Mr. Butterworth, for the balance of £1 6s., which the latter stated to have been omitted when the bill was made out, but this proved, afterwards, to have been a mere excuse, only to recommend himself by that means to my notice. As this person requested to see me when he called, it was supposed he was some one upon important business; therefore, a governess attended me, but it proved to be to this effect, and to offer me on the same terms his best articles. At all events, he begged leave to call, but this was denied; and I merely said, that as soon as I wanted any thing in his way, I would call.

Two or three times a week, I used at three

o'clock, to visit Lady Elizabeth. One day, as I came to the door, I asked as usual, who was with her Ladyship. The footman said, Lord Charlemont is with her, and he, as usual, led on towards the drawing-room door. I heard Lady Elizabeth say, "the other door," and the servant shewed me into the back drawing-room. Lady Elizabeth came there to me, but the governess and myself had but half an hour's time allowed us, therefore, I did not detain her long. I had not proceeded far, when Lord Charlemont passed us, arm-in-arm with a gentleman, who, he afterwards told me, was Lord Wicklow; both returned for the purpose of looking full in my face. I felt very indignant, and Lord Charlemont seeing that I looked angry, and would not seem to know him, passed on, while the governess appeared equally hurt. They returned again, and Lord Charlemont to let me see where he lived, walked a little on before us, now and then looking back at us, till he reached his own door. He then knocked at the door, which being opened, he let the gentleman who was with him go in, and he walked on before us. We had scarcely crossed the way to Alsop House, when

he passed us again, and as we entered the garden, he went by, having noticed the place. I felt so highly offended, and concluding I should be daily exposed to some such annoyance on my way to Lady Elizabeth, I wrote a note, directed to his Lordship, and put it into the post, when next we went out. I expressed my surprise at his manner and behaviour; he wrote a letter of apology, assuring me that his conduct was not meant as any offence; but was doubtful if I were the person he had mentioned to the gentleman who was with him; that he had known me in such a situation, and he wished to be satisfied if it were the same person whom Lady Elizabeth would not allow to be seen by him. This letter he himself delivered at Alsop House in reply. Why she should object to his seeing me, I thought, is strange; I know not her reason.

Lord Charlemont afterwards called, and Miss Agassiz having been out, he was shewn into the parlour, not doubting but he was one of my friends. He then told me that he had asked Lady Elizabeth why she refused to let me in while he was there.

Her Ladyship stated that his gallantry was a sufficient reason to prevent her from introducing any young person to his notice. He expressed the greatest friendship and civility; requested to call again, but I felt it necessary to say, that as Lady Elizabeth had objected, I could not allow his visits. While at Alsop House, Mr. A——'s visits only were those allowed, and they were disapproved of by Mr. Monk; but for what reason I could not guess. But as Mr. A—— was particularly civil and polite to Miss Agassiz, the habits of his visits were too long permitted, to be broken off.

During my stay at Alsop House, I had received some invitations from many families, friends of the young ladies; and particularly, I accompanied General Russel, and both his daughters, to the seat of General Popham, where we remained some days; and often, during the vacations, we passed many days there; and upon every particular occasion, when they had parties, I was invited there. The two Miss Russells were elegant and amiable girls, and whenever we visited the seat of the General, their table was crowded with visitors.

Here I met many particular persons. The General possessed all that hospitality and greatness of mind, which, with the elegance and taste, and the magnificence of every thing, were characteristic of the warrior and the hero. He was passed seventy, while Mrs. Popham possessed all the kindness and hospitality that could ensure ease and happiness to all the guests, which her house could so numerously boast.

Mr. Monk often questioned me, and urged to know more about the deeds, but to no effect. In the mean time, now and then, I received invitations from the parents of some of my school-fellows, and Miss Agassiz's friends, and Mrs. Tilson, were not wholly forgotten; while Mrs. Sh——— all the time had been wholly neglected; but to make her amends, I asked Miss Agassiz permission to invite her and friends to tea, in my own rooms, without allowing them to mix with any one in the house. Mrs. Sh——— came, and with her the pretty Mrs. F——, the pattern of every thing that was amiable, Mrs. Sh——— often thought; and I thought so once. Two gentlemen, friends of Mrs. Sh———, whom I had seen there, accompanied them.

The holidays were approaching, and Mr. Monk would not allow me to go to Hastings with Miss Agassiz and some young ladies, who remained with her during the holidays. This I thought a favourable opportunity of requesting permission to pass a fortnight with Mrs. Sh———, and to divide the holidays between her and Mrs. Tilson, by visiting her at Brighton. Mr. Monk, more on account of the obscurity and retired habits of both those parties, consented. Miss Agassiz left free access to my apartments at Alsop House, whenever I liked to call there during her absence. The departing day of the ladies to their different destinations arrived.

Lady Elizabeth and her daughter, Mrs. Paget, her son, and Lady George Beresford, called for me, in Lady Elizabeth's carriage, and having resigned me to Mrs. Sh———, at her house in Knightsbridge Terrace, they returned home. Mr. Monk's calls were almost daily, and I had not been many days there, before Dr. Croft called in a carriage with some ladies, whom he stated to be patients of his. He did not attempt to introduce

the ladies, nor to ask them in, although I wished it. He hoped, he said, in the delicacy of the situation he had been placed, that I would forgive him, assuring me that he had been misled by others, until he felt the conviction that my conduct towards him was correct. It should, he said, be the study of his life, to make me every restitution. Forgiveness, he stated, was a native inhabitant of the female breast. He considered his situation and conduct in regard to myself, unfortunate, and he trusted I could find an excuse for the part he had so unwillingly acted. We shook hands, and the past was wholly forgotten. I heard you were here, he said; it afforded me a better opportunity than any other situation of calling upon you. The less I call upon you the better, till you surprise the world more than you have. Your future welfare I shall, nevertheless, keep in view.

Mr. Monk called one day, to take me out for a drive through the Park to Kensington, and afterwards through other parts of the town. The elegant Mr. H——— pulled off his hat as we passed by. What, said Mr. Monk, do you know him?

Yes, I met him at Miss Zelskie's house, in Tavistock Square, the other evening. I was invited there by Mrs. S———, who sometimes stays at Alsop House: let me speak to him, and ask how the ladies are, he drew the string, and Mr. H——— considering this as a signal of advance, came up to the carriage; I enquired how all the ladies were. This was in the ride from Hyde Park Gate, to Chesterfield Gate. Mr. H———'s back was towards the foot path; Mr. and Mrs. M—— passed by, I kissed hands to them. Mr. H——— turned round to see who it was that so familiarly caught my notice; Mrs. F———'s smirking countenance caught his eye, He stared at her; she turned death-like pale in an instant; he looked at me. Mr. Monk was all this while lolling in the back of the carriage; the gay world occupied his mind. Little do you know that lady, said Mr. H———? Know her, yes; that is Mrs. F———. Yes, it is, do you know her? Yes, he said, and I can tell you something about her. I was frightened from his manner; I motioned to him not to say more. Do you know who lives in that house, said Mr. H———? pointing to the green shrubberies of Lord

Yarmouth. The blood forsook my face; What did you say, Sir, (Mr. Monk hastily drawing forward) whose house did you say, Lord Yarmouth's? It is conspicuous in front by its evergreens.

The lady gone by, is an acquaintance of his; Mr. Monk looked at me. Make my compliments, I said, to the ladies Mr. H———, and to-morrow if I can, I will see them. To-morrow! I shall make it my business to acquaint them: the carriage drove on. Catherine, said Mr. Monk, who is that lady who, he says, is an acquaintance of Lord Yarmouth's? She has a son in the navy, Sir, and is highly respectable; but I did not know she was any acquaintance of his. That brings to my mind again, he said, my rencontre with Lord Yarmouth, in Grosvenor Place. I mentioned it then to Lady Elizabeth; and though you have avoided giving any satisfactory explanation, I must tell you that I think there was something more in this business, than his having called there to see a Mr. Thomas; and his having made such a mistake. He is not one that is apt to make mistakes; but as I have taken some pains to learn that you neither write

to him, nor hold any communication with him, I am satisfied that whatever his object was, he was defeated. He is the destroyer of virtue; and I then shuddered when I saw him in the hall that day, when he tried to avoid me.

This unfortunate rencontre took place after my return from Brighton, where I went with Mrs. Tilson; and having returned with her, wishing to pass as much time as I could near her. She had established her governess in Grosvenor Place, and her house was so full, that there was no room. Orders were sent to prepare for a day or two, the lodgings in Lower Grosvenor Place, where I had been ill during the time in 1813, when we left Whitelands; and the house in Grosvenor Place was painting.

I had not been many hours in Chester-street, after our arrival from Brighton, when I walked upon the balcony which commanded so extensive a view of the country round. While deep in thought, Lord Yarmouth caught my eye beneath. Confused, and in somewhat of apparently evasive surprise, he

passed on. His servant drove his curricle up the street, which had been standing lower down. His visit was either accidental to Miss Georgiana Craven, who occupied the next door to us, or was on purpose to see me. I had held no sort of correspondence with him from the time he had written to me, stating, that if I were to mention him, or his conduct to Lady Elizabeth, no one would believe me innocent. I had held no sort of communication with him till this occurrence brought on a renewal of intercourse.

When I went with Mrs. Tilson to Brighton, the family and myself went inside. The motion of the carriage made me unwell, and I was obliged, about ten miles from Croydon, to get on the box, for the benefit of the air. I had not been many minutes in my seat, ere the hounds and huntsmen, rushing by, caused us to stop. The first person I knew was Lord Yarmouth; but I turned my face away, and he seeing I did so, rode on. The next day, he saw me at Brighton, but I avoided his knowing where I lived, and I never went out while there, except early in the morning, to walk on the Downs to see

the lambs which used to play in the field, which seemed entirely appropriated for them; and the glorious brightness of the rising sun over the sea, was never equalled to view, as from the signal post there.

At an early hour in the morning, suffering in health from bilious attacks, I was recommended daily, before breakfast, to endeavour to climb the steep hill. The lambs, the sheep, the clear air, and the extensive prospect of sea and land, were the great attractions which daily drew me from the more giddy joys of Brighton. I generally returned every morning by half-past eight, and so tired and hungry that I had no wish to walk any more that day. The ladies who could not rise, envied me, and often begged I would force them in the morning out of bed; in vain I tried, but could not make them early risers. I knew that Lord Yarmouth was at Brighton. I saw him not, I sought him not, and I returned to town with Mrs. Tilson.

I have already stated, that I had been long on the balcony before I saw his Lordship, and that

evening a letter from him was sent, with directions to wait a reply. The messenger said, that he brought a letter from Mr. Thomas, which required an answer, and therefore Mrs. Tilson sent the messenger to where I was. I promised Mrs. Shafford to be with her in a few days, and I wrote to Mr. Monk, to say I should leave Brighton such a day. He accordingly called in Chester-street, to know if I had arrived; and having heard that we came late the night before, he went to Lowet Grosvenor-place, and just as he entered the hall, Lord Yarmouth was there before him.

The occurrence in Hyde Park renewed the matter in Mr. Monk's mind, and as I had resolved not to name his Lordship's conduct to Mr. Monk or Lady Elizabeth, the mere excuse that he had been enquiring for a Mr. Thomas, as the words had been put into my mouth, appeared satisfactory; and I never gave any other explanation. As I left Mrs. Tilson and went to pass the rest of the time with Mrs. Shafford, till the holidays were over; it was upon one of those morning drives, before that period arrived, that I met Mr. H———. And I

anxiously waited the to-morrow's call on the ladies in Tavistock-square, where, I doubted not, I should see Mr. H———, who seemed to have something particular to say concerning Mrs. F———. Mr. Monk did not particularly, nor long, dwell upon the subject, and the company, and some occurrence or other, of more interest, amused my mind. As Alsop House opened again in a few days, our licence was at an end, and the hours of study recommenced.

The Marquis de Chabannes, whom I had not seen for a great length of time, returned from Paris, and had taken a house in Russel street, Fitzroy-square, for the reception of his family. The first dinner he gave, he came to ask Miss Agassiz's permission to take me to dine with his family, which consisted of the Marchioness, her three daughters, and one son, his oldest son. The Count de Riviére was shortly expected. The Marchioness was sister to Lady Radstock, and Mrs. Morier of Devonshire-street. As soon as I had mentioned to my friends and to Miss Agassiz who the Marquis was, and that he was an acquaintance of mine, I was

allowed to accept the invitation for the following week. I went, and after having dined, the evening passed most agreeably. There was a mildness in the Marquis which gained, of itself, the respect of all.

This invitation led to many more, till in time, their parties did not seem complete unless I were there. This was about the time of the restoration of peace, and consequently the many distinguished foreigners who visited this country, seemed to find hospitality at the table; and in the house of the Marquis there was not a week passed that I was not unavoidably engaged to devote Saturday, or Sunday to them, since it was the only leisure day that my engagements could allow before I left Alsop House. The world seemed then so open, that to live unknown was impossible. Who is that young lady? one would say, and where does she live? another said. Who are her friends? a third, and what is her fortune? The world not contented with learning what the sum of fortune is, is sure to exaggerate; and if a girl has one thousand pounds, and is any thing to look at, she

is sure to have admirers. The sphere of life in which I moved, soon made me known; and though I was early then in my advances in the world, the world set me down for £20,000. That, in time, would not do, till at last I was termed the £70,000. Of this I never once dreamed, though the world seemed to know it well. Contented, and in idea beyond my situation, I neither thought of more, nor cared about it.

The next vacation was advancing, my health was suffering, and I went to Brighton; but Lady Elizabeth sent Mr. L——— with me. I remained there till the holidays were over. My visits were reserved to the General's seat, to Mr. A——'s, to the Marquis, and about a hundred more, who seemed anxious for my acquaintance; but the name of living in a Seminary, kept many visitors away, until I should have entered the world, which was to have taken place in a few years. During this time I had given some trivial orders to the successor of Mr. Butterworth, for ordinary things; but as one of the first rate milliners worked for me, I had little occasion for any thing that he could offer.

Among the governesses who used to attend me to Lady Elizabeth's, was one named Victoire, she did not understand a word of English, and that was convenient upon many occasions. She often accompanied me, but always waited in the parlour, while I was with her Ladyship. There, about three o'clock, daily, I used to meet some of the most distinguished persons in England. Mr. D———, a relation of Lady Elizabeth's, professed a former knowledge of me; but, although I never saw him till she introduced him to me, his conduct was always both amiable and kind towards me. He gave me credit for correctness of conduct, of which he professed a perfect knowledge from Lord Yarmouth, who had persecuted me so much. These and many other topics passed away the little leisure I had, when I used to visit her.

I paid my promised visit to Miss Zelskies, in Tavistock Square, but not on the day named. Mr. H——— wrote, requesting permission to call upon me at Alsop House. He was permitted; and by Mr. Monk's leave, I had an interview with him.

He then, to my horror and surprise, told me who Mrs. F——— was; I disbelieved it, till he pulled out of his pocket a packet of her letters to a gentleman, who was then supporting her, a Mr. Walker; and shortly after, Mr. H——— brought me other letters, the hand-writing of which was well known to me, and which Mrs. F——— entrusted to the gentleman she was then living with, though under the name and appearance of a respectable woman, in the house of Mrs. Shafford. I instantly drove to Mrs. Shafford, and informed her of it with indignation and upbraided her. Mrs. Shafford soon convinced me that she had been ignorant of the matter, and declared that Mrs. F—— should be turned out of her house: that she had agreed upon a quarter's notice, therefore, what she was to do, she knew not, if Mrs. F——— should insist upon staying. Mr. H——— gave me Mrs. F———'s own letters to give to the people of the house, to convince them, which I did; and Mrs. Shafford in insisting upon her leaving the house, produced them to her.

I had, upon all occasions, made it a rule to

render any one within the reach of an acquaintance any service they required, if in my power. Indeed, there always had been an unsuspicious disposition in me, that scarcely ever could give a denial to any thing asked for. As one discovery throws a light upon others, or rather awakens to suspicion, I began to shudder at every female acquaintance I had formed out of school. Miss Cu———, though a reputed governess in one of the first families, I myself having seen her there once, requested that I would allow her to receive some letters for her under my covers from Lord R———, who she stated was her father's landlord; and that some matters of a secret nature of his Lordship's domestic affairs, rendered it necessary that her knowledge of the matter should be kept secret from the family she lived with. This was the cause of the request she made. I not only willingly offered to receive her letters, but even wrote some letters in course of time, afterwards, at her request, which she told me were to friends of hers. I had lent her a carriage (which I used to hire) upon many occasions. And without any idea of suspicion of her, or of any one's

conduct, I wrote whatever letters she asked me, and sent her all letters that were directed under my covers, in initials. Her frequent engagements, and requests, of the loan of my carriage, as it began to put me often to expence, when I did not require it myself, made me think her unreasonable, at least, forward and obtrusive. She had left the family she was with altogether, and was living in lodgings; and upon being informed by the same undeniable authority, that she and Mrs. F——— were intimate, the most horrid suspicion glanced upon my mind; and I was determined, let the consequence be what it might, to open the next letters I should receive for her. I did so; and it contained an assignation, and a particular house in one of the squares, was the place appointed. Suspicion glanced in my mind, that the gentleman with whom the appointment was made, was known to me, and I determined to keep the letter and to go that way in the carriage, attended with my servants, that I might see if I was correct. I went, and even got out of the carriage; but I saw no one that I knew. I then considered I was wrong.

The next day another letter was sent, under cover, by post, stating, that the gentleman had been unable to go to the appointment. I consulted a lady, a friend of mine, and she accompanied me in the carriage to the appointed place, attended with my servants as before. I went, and having kept both letters, I was aware she knew nothing of it, though she called each day to know if I had received any letters for her; for I had given her an address at one of my trades-people, and authority to receive any letter directed to me there; but, from the hour I felt it necessary to be satisfied, I had charged the tradesman, if any one called, to say he had not received any, till I should give him further orders. This he did, and carried the letters to me each day, that she had anxiously enquired for. She then intimated that the favour of my carriage for an hour in the evening, would oblige her. I went to the appointment, taking courage, and having had the advice of the lady who was with me, and who drew so closely back in the carriage that the gentleman had no suspicion of any one being there. She advised me not to let the servants hear; what she anticipated would be something strange. I, there-

fore, walked a few yards on with the gentleman. He began the subject, and I was soon satisfied; he then began to suspect something wrong, when he found I was returning without delay, and refused to tell him even where I lived, or where I came from, or how to account for the disappointment of the settled plan. I, however, told the gentleman he should hear from me, and I stepped into the carriage and the servants drove off.

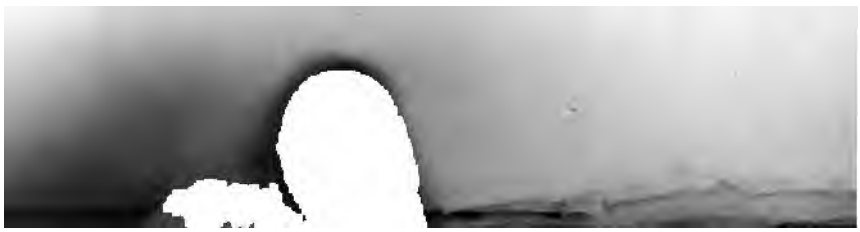
I felt now convinced; and I cried, till I thought I should with vexation have broken my heart. Upon enquiry of her, she mentioned to me that her father had been an officer, and that she was entitled to a yearly income; that she had applied to a nobleman, and that he had faithfully promised she should receive it as soon as possible. She begged I would receive the answers to her letters under my covers, as she did not wish the family to know her arrangements, for that she was engaged to marry a gentleman who was to go to India; but that owing to private quarrels, he would not be under obligations to his own family. That under these circumstances Lord R——— had promised to

give her a sum or money, which, with the sum she had a right to, if she could obtain it from the nobleman, they intended immediately to be married, and to embark for India, and whatever fortune awaited them, she would consider herself grateful to me.

As many of my letters were sometimes opened at the school, to serve this honourable lady effectually in all things, I gave her leave to desire them to be directed to me at General Popham's, York-street, Baker-street; and when I made the detection, I had forwarded two letters to her. The third reached me about the same time with Lord R——'s, and I opened it. It appointed such an hour —— in Park-lane, near Oxford-street. I laid the letter before the lady I had consulted, she advised me to tell Mr. Monk, and to let him call upon Lord R——— and the other nobleman; but, as Lady Elizabeth always so highly disapproved my associating with any one, except those in the school, and I knew that Mr. Monk, also, equally disapproved my keeping up any acquaintance with those out of their own circle, I dared not tell either;

and I was determined to ascertain if there were any truth in the statement respecting the claims, as the daughter of the officer.

I had heard so much of the other nobleman from Mrs. M———, Mrs. Shafford's sister, who was the widow of a paymaster in Hampshire, that I put on the best disguise I could, and went to the place appointed, being attended by my own servants, and then nothing, I knew, could happen to me. As the lady who accompanied me upon the former occasion, insisted upon my telling my friends, I dared not tell her that I was determined ere I exposed the lady fully, to be satisfied of all. I therefore sent for the carriage to go alone to Lady Elizabeth's, but went to Park-lane, at eight o'clock in the evening. As I was going to step out, his Lordship stepped into the carriage, the steps being down for me to come out. Will you walk, he said, to my house? Step out; No, I said, I cannot stay now; I am obliged to return. How is that, you tell me so and so? Well! will you to-morrow night, and come in a coach to Shrewsbury House, I shall be waiting for you?



Very well, my Lord, I shall not fail; but I have not a minute now. I am going your way, he said, set me down at the end of Park-lane. At the end of Park-lane I pulled the string. Do not fail, he said; no, my Lord, and we shook hands. As soon as he was gone, I burst into tears, and the next day, I took a lady and a gentleman with me, and the letters I had opened, and went to the lady's lodgings. She with all apparent simplicity and joy received us; but, I said—Approach me not. Are these the fruits of your base deception? and I laid before her the letters of both the before-named persons.

Not more horrid the picture of envy, rising from the half eaten bodies of the serpents, at the sight of Minerva, than was her countenance; and after a pause, all that meekness which she used to study was shaken off. Base unprincipled act, she said, to do to me a kindness, and then expose me! If there is revenge, I shall have it for your treacherous conduct; and she burst into a loud shrieking fit, and rushed into another room. The woman who was with her in the room, opened the door,

and we left her. I dared not mention it to my friends, and therefore, in silence day and night, I tried to bear it. Mr. A——, who observed that some uneasiness was visible in my mind, often entreated with the kindness of a father or brother, that I would confide to him my affairs; but I was aware that he intended to offer his hand, and Lady Elizabeth highly disapproved his visits. Even Mr. Monk, who at first seemed kind and civil, at last avoided any occasion of meeting him. He seemed aware of their disposition, and seeing that I was not likely to be influenced in trivial cases, he redoubled his assiduities, relying on my own conduct towards him, rather than seek under such circumstances, the notice of my friends.

It is known, he said, that my visits here have been particular, and I should not like to be pointed at. I have your interest and welfare at heart, more than all the world besides; and should you never look upon me in any other light than as a brother, to consult me upon business, to make me useful at all times to you, no one will perform your wishes more faithfully, and none will be more

ready, always at your command, than myself. In the light you wish, I should consult you in preference to any one, except Mr. Monk, I said, and I should not alter my conduct towards any one to oblige others, while the conduct and character of the person in question is unexceptionable. I am contented, he said, and henceforth, as a brother consult me, I shall act as such upon all occasions towards you; and now, upon the subject of your affairs, allow me to give advice.

Victoire was the governess who was always in the room with me. She, as I have already stated, could not understand English, therefore, Mr. A—— and I could discourse in English upon any subject. Having taken care not to keep the appointment at Shrewsbury House, another and another letter was forwarded to me, from the General's house; but I never even sent a reply, nor took any notice of any letter, from the time mentioned. From the manner and rage of the lady, I expected no less than assassination, or something terrible. However, I never saw nor heard any more of her,

till, about a month after, I was informed who the gentleman was she had set off with.

When I reflected upon the character of her brother in the world, as a public man, an amateur in one of the elegant sciences, I felt the more that I should have been so deceived; and I endeavoured to forget it, amidst every joy that in every other respect encircled me. The most elegant effusion of the pen in prose and verse, from men of the most exalted state, daily seemed to give me credit for so many advantages which I possessed not. Honours and respect awaited me wherever I went, while A—— was the only one admitted on friendly terms in the house.

Amongst the many other characters who bribed the maids to convey letters to me, and for which, as soon as discovered, they were turned away, was Captain Torrens, now General Sir Henry Torrens, of the Horse Guards. This gentleman watched the cook, who was the only frail one in that respect in the house, and by money prevailed on her to use means to put his letters so before

me, that they might fall into my own hands. This had been done for many weeks, during which time I took no more notice of them, than of the many others I daily received. Wherever I went, this gentleman had intimation of it; and though I had never seen him, he seemed to know all my actions at home and abroad. Upon one occasion we had fixed to perform Douglas, and I had studied it for some time previous. Amongst others, the cook obtained leave from Miss Agassiz to admit a few female friends to see the young ladies dress. I was positively informed that she admitted Captain Torrens, in women's clothes, to see us, as all the attendants were allowed to look on from the stairs into the large drawing-room.

Mr. A——'s acquaintance was so highly disapproved of at last, by Mr. Monk, that they now passed, and scarcely spoke, still I refused positively to break off the acquaintance. I had found him a man of sense, accomplished in all that was necessary to the character of a gentleman; and although I never once thought of giving him a preference, I was determined neither to drop the

acquaintance, nor to alter my conduct in any respect towards him, until I had reason, as he almost daily came from the Banking-house to pass a few hours with me. He began constantly to express an anxiety upon the state of my affairs, upon which, in any respect, I never entered with him.

As my name and appearance of expence began to be daily more noticed, so in proportion were the calls upon my purse, sometimes from the needy, as often from the artful and designing; but unable to judge, or to know if any such characters existed, as I had myself known the want of money, it was sufficient to hear that any one was distressed. If I had not £10 or £20, £5 or £3 were applied, to answer any one who could write a pitiful tale. If I had not money it was borrowed of Miss Agassiz, till I sent to draw from my £2000. I recollect answering calls of this sort, each so pressing in its nature, and so very urgent, that in one week I received, through Mr. Monk, £400, and the next week I wanted more. He was aware that my expences of every kind had been paid at the school but a week previous. He began strictly to question what

use I could possibly have for such sums of money, and he pledged himself, that so far as he had control, beyond a few pounds for pocket-money, I should not spend more, so long as I remained in a school.

I found he most rigidly kept his word for some weeks, which obliged me to give sometimes refusals contrary to my feelings, which had always been unfortunately left to their own bent and inclination. Mr. A—— daily wearied me upon the subject of my affairs. What he would say, supposing Mr. Monk should die, and you have nothing to shew? You do not know Lady Elizabeth and the world as well as I do. What, in that case, is to become of you? I have the good wishes of a father or brother, towards you: do, in justice to yourself, have every thing in your own power.

Mr. Monk daily urging my termination with Mr. A——, seemed dull and melancholy. One day in particular, he seemed overwhelmed with gloom. Although I knew he had many mental

anxieties, I urged to know what was the matter. He made me no reply, but continued walking up and down the room; at last, having seated himself upon the sofa, he said, enough, indeed, is the cause. I, who of all men, have ever been the most guarded at play, having long made it a rule never beyond a certain sum, have lost last night at White's club, £50,000 to a black leg. What is a black leg, Sir? One of that description of gamblers, who under the sanction of honour, lie in wait for the unwary. He is a man of all others, with whom I am the most unfortunately situated in private matters, which my family must never know. Neither can I distress their minds by telling them this blow of misfortune. I am a ruined man: I want to ask you to put your name to a bond for a Mr. Clifford who is to lend me a sum of money. He has heard of you, and although I have proposed other security to him, he seems to fix upon yours. It is a mere matter of form; my tenantry, he said, are four years in arrears to me, and I expect shortly a settlement of an estate, which has been long in the Court of Chancery. I cannot name this unfortunate bu-

siness to distress my family, therefore, wish to know if you will do it? You shall never be called on; long before the time the bonds will have to run, I shall be able to pay them. I felt delighted that any thing in my power was likely to set his mind at rest; and I joyfully offered to do that, or any thing in my power. He shook my hands, and went away. In a few days after, he called and told Miss Agassiz, he was going to take me out for a drive in his gig; and he drove towards the Regent's Park, through the City Road. At last, having arrived in Bloomsbury-square, I was conducted into a parlour, where five gentlemen were waiting. A gentleman stood up, who stated himself to be the Attorney, who had drawn the bonds, and he was proceeding to read them.

As I knew nothing of the nature of bills or bonds, I said, I shall sign whatever Mr. Monk wishes. It is for him I do it, there is no necessity to read any thing to me, and I signed four bonds. Some days after he called on me, stating that the party refused to pay the money until my deeds should be placed in the hands of some banker,

that it was customary in these cases, to be able upon all occasions, to refer to the deeds in case of raising money. To this I wholly objected. Then, he said, all that you have done, is not worth a pin to me, and what difference can it make to you, to allow your papers to be placed in the hands of a respectable banker? they will be safer there than any where; and while I am responsible to you, you can have nothing to fear. Before you place them in such hands, I shall give you from under my hand, my security for all that relates to you. Then, Sir, I shall place them in the hands of Mr. A———; their banking house in Henrietta-street, is highly respectable. You foolish girl, he said, they will be bankrupts in a few months, and not worth a shilling, and he wants to marry you only on account of your fortune.

Well, then, I said, and provoked; place them where you like, they are in the care of Sir Samuel Romilly, in Lincoln's Inn. Give me a written authority. I did so. And in a few days after, the Attorney, whom I had seen in Bloomsbury-square, waited on me with a note from Mr. Monk,

to sign over again one of the bonds; which I did, and thought no more of the matter.

The attentions of the world left me no room for thought, except when Mr. A——, who upon every possible occasion, never failed to remind me of my affairs. General and Mrs. Popham sent an invitation to pass a week at their seat; and as Mr. A—— was known to be upon such terms at Alsop House, an invitation was sent to him, and to any of my friends. Lady Elizabeth was too high to accept their invitation, and Mr. Monk too quiet to be of the party. General Russel allowed both his daughters to go, and A—— followed us to Feltham-hill, where he was introduced, and received by the General and his family with the greatest kindness. Amongst the many characters there, Colonel Gahan was the most particular friend of that family. His attentions, and that of others, were great to me. The party were invited for a week, during which period, every kind of amusement filled up the time. Splendour and sumptuousness were daily displayed, and their tables groaned with the luxuries of the season. The General, one of the conquerors of

Seringapatam, had been long accustomed to Eastern magnificence, of which his quiet retirement displayed sufficient proofs.

Colonel Gahan, whose privileged friendship in the house of the General, gave him every opportunity of access, took the opportunity of making proposals, but his suit was rejected; while a Captain D—— D—— of the same party, with a view of being beforehand with the Colonel, made an offer of marriage, and stated his pretensions; but sent it by the three-penny post, so that when I returned to town, the first assurance I had from Lady Elizabeth and Mr. Monk was, that a Captain Three-penny, as she termed it, had put her to that expence, by an offer of marriage; and to prevent my putting her to the like expence again, upon similar occasions, she proposed curtailing my visits in the world.

On my return to town, I found many letters, one of which I received the next day, was anonymous. Its contents were low and scurrilous. I examined the letter, and I thought it was not unlike the writing of the Marquis of Hertford. I upbraided

him in a letter; I had held no correspondence with his Lordship, although he had sent me a present of some game to Alsop House, after my return from Brighton. But, in thanking him, I told him, in my reply, that I could not correspond with him, and there the matter ended on my part.

In his reply to my letter he solemnly pledged himself that he knew nothing of the contents of the letter, and I afterwards ascertained that one of the worthy ladies had influenced a gentleman to write it. This was their first effort to annoy me in the midst of these scenes. Captain Torrens, who wrote three successive days, sent the four following verses from Moore, and on the third day entered the house like a rival champion, to demand, by peace or war, the object upon whom the effusions of his pen were lavished.

" Fair one take this rose,
And twine it round thy hair,
A brighter bloom 's beneath it,
Take this rose my fair.

'Tis time I feel to leave thee,
While yet my soul is free,

While yet those dangerous eyes
Allow no thought from thee.

Nay, if thou dost not hate me,
Wish me not so soon to fall,
Duty, Hope, and Fame await me;
But oh! those eyes would blast them all.

Could I think those eyes but once
Would sweetly smile on me,
How far beyond Fame, Duty, all,
Good Heavens! that smile would be."

Captain Torrens demands an interview with Miss Cary, said the cook, to Miss Georgiana Agassiz, who in the absence of Miss Agassiz, viewed the hero; and just at the moment Mr. Monk's horses drove up to the gate. The Captain walked out, while I stood trembling, and fearing the result of the intrusion; for I had never encouraged any such advances, and therefore, I felt unblameable. As soon as Mr. Monk entered, I informed him, and he was so angry, that he threatened to call the dashing Captain to an account, and concluded by saying, I shall insist upon your removal, as soon as the next quarter expires; Miss Agassiz has been too indulgent to you.

I had, till then, sometimes walked out with Victoire, and two or three times in going to my milliner, we called also in at Walduck's, the successor of Mr. Butterworth, who had frequently delivered at Alsop House, some trivial order or other, which I had given. Walduck seemed, beyond all things, to pay attention to Victoire, who was beginning to speak a little English; and sometimes I have stood and laughed, to hear Victoire teach him French, and he teaching her English. In one of these visits Walduck called me aside and said; young ladies, I know, can spend more money than is generally allowed them; if at any time you want £20 or £30, send me your bill and I will bring you the money, and no one will know it. And what is a bill? I said. What, have you never given a bill? he replied. Never—nor did I know the nature of a bill any more than a child, though I had so often heard of them. But Walduck, not only explained the nature, but drew a copy of one, saying at the same time, you send me a bill of yours in that form, I will put my name to it as the drawer, and for any sum within a few hundreds, I will send the money to you immediately. I said, I must not

borrow money. Who is to know it? he said, pay me in two or three years hence; your security, till then, will be sufficient to me. I shall never, he said, call upon you, till it suits you to pay me. I am very much obliged to you, Sir, and I certainly will, whenever I want money, send to you. I can make an excuse, he said, of shewing you some shawls or silks, and can easily give you money without any one being the wiser.

This temptation to give and spend money, I need not say, laid open to me, that which I should never once have thought of. The quarter was within a month of expiration at Alsop House, and the house of Mrs. Davis, No. 3, Great Cumberland-street, was fixed on for my next abode. The first sum I borrowed was £30, and the *next* was £10. Walduck sent in his account for silks, &c. which amounted to £60. He took my note, in his own form, for the whole, and nothing further passed with him, while I remained at Alsop House.

Mr. A—— more than ever urged me upon my affairs, while visits filled up wholly each hour.

One morning, while Miss Agassiz was walking out with the youngest ladies, the postman brought some letters. There was one for Miss Cary; I opened it, but upon perusal of it, I concluded it was not for me. Its contents were particular, and the hand-writing uncommon; it bore an initial; I neither knew the nature of it, nor from whom it came. The next day I received another, the contents of which were, that the correspondent leaves town for ten days, but on his return will communicate with you. I knew no one who would write in that style to me. Shortly after a messenger called with a note, which was to be delivered to Miss Cary in person. I was called down, and read as follows; your correspondent will call upon you to-morrow evening. Miss Agassiz and all the ladies were out. Who gave you this letter, I said to the messenger? The Duke. What Duke? The Duke of Sussex. Good gracious! I exclaimed, what! the Duke sent this to me? Yes, and I was desired to deliver it into your own hands. Can you wait, and I will send an answer? Send it by post, he said, does not the letter say so? I looked and saw the post-

script. I will write a line, and do you put it into the post. I dare not send a letter with that address from hence, for I went and instantly wrote a few lines, entreating, let the motive of the proposed visit be what it might, that *His Royal Highness* would not attempt to call; that I would write, or walk with some ladies to give an interview, any day, whatever might be the occasion; but, to see His Royal Highness at Alsop House I could not. The next day, I received still more extraordinary letters. The contents of one of them alarmed me so much, that I shewed it to Miss Agassiz. She was equally frightened, and after the letter had been read and examined by her, and her sisters, she said, this letter my dear, is not intended for you. The postman had passed again on the opposite side of the street; the servant was sent after him, and he came. Miss Agassiz enquired if there was any one of the name of Cary within his delivery, except myself. He replied, that there was a Miss Cary at No. 7, Alsop-place; and although Alsop House was upon most of the letters directed there, yet they were as often directed to No. 7, Alsop-build-

ings; and unless Alsop House, instead of No. 7, Alsop Buildings, was on the letters, he could not tell for which they were intended.

Miss Agassiz, not contented with his account, went to Alsop-place, and found there a Miss Cary, a female of a certain character. Mr. Alsop, the landlord, who lived next door to us, was informed of this by Miss Agassiz, and he promised that the lady should receive notice to quit. This discovery came too late, for I had been deep in correspondence with the Royal Personage, scarcely knowing how or why; and he, when I discovered my error too late, might have been no less at a loss to account for the occurrence, to get out of the correspondence. I was so much afraid of such a correspondence being known, that I sent my letters by a shop-boy in Walduck's house, once or twice. At last, some other person went with one of my letters, and asked questions, or seemed to enquire of the servants, as the Duke's note informed me; all notes, therefore, were sent and received by post, and the flirtations, or rather the nonsense was carried so far, that an appointment was made; but,

instead of keeping it, the only alternative of getting out of the scrape was, by writing a letter to His Royal Highness, stating, that under a promise of marriage to another, it was not possible to carry the matter farther. Upon which his Royal Highness, in the most noble and honourable manner, not only consented to relinquish all farther idea, but pledged his word that the matter should never pass his lips.

Such great and noble instances as this, are so rarely met with, that they ought not to be concealed; and thus, my imprudence, while it merits its just severity, is faithfully described. This and the two foregoing, are the sole instances in my life, for which I feel deserving of public animadversion; and while I bring to light the conduct of others, I shall not screen myself from just censure in any instance of my conduct. The instances of fault, and those of misfortune, can easily be discriminated. I have borne those of misfortune as a Christian, while the world may cast upon those of voluntary imprudence what reproach they may, while I feel that either in the moments of folly, and with the most

volatile temper, I have never lost sight of conscious rectitude; and whatsoever my errors have been, I have too high a sense of candour to conceal them. While the conviction exists in my mind, that my conduct has never placed me in any light that could be a reproach to myself; I shall still find that satisfaction, under all that can follow, which none can feel, except where there exists an inward approbation, founded upon a conviction of our own integrity, more than the world's opinion. For the woman who loses herself, though she may have been able to preserve the world's opinion, is more lost in those hours, when silent reflections succeed to the giddy joys of the day; she then feels she has not lost herself, though the world's opinion may be gone. What does that avail to the noble mind that rises superior over all other considerations? Like the pilot who regards only the safety of the vessel; so amidst all censure that may be cast against me, I shall regard only truth and justice. Conscious integrity is my support, and when I reflect upon the snares that man had formerly laid for me; it is to prudence alone that I owe my preservation, from amongst the number of those victims

whose conduct disgrace the name of woman. In expressing the sentiments, which rise in my mind, upon so serious an occasion as this, should the lesson they are intended to convey, be salutary to any one, in time to come, I shall consider myself compensated for the pains it may have cost me.

On account of the importunities of Mr. A—— I mentioned the subject of the bonds, more than once to Mr. Monk, as I found the Spring had gone by without any comment upon them, from him, although they were to have been paid. After repeated intimations Mr. Monk said, very angrily, one day, I told you before that you can have my personal security, and what more do you want? and if the deeds were in my hands you *should* not have them. I have taken upon myself a responsibility, in regard to you, of which you are not aware; and I know that Mr. A——'s aim is to persuade you to marry him, entirely on account of what he thinks you will have. I regard your feelings, he said, nor would I control you, if you were to tell me now that your determination is to marry Mr. A——,

and no other, I would not oppose you. All I ask of you is, first, before you look upon him as your future intended, or even as manager of your affairs, to put his sincerity to the proof. I am told that he declares that fortune is no consideration with him, will you try and put him at once to the trial? If you find the man what he really professes to be, then you shall be at liberty to do as you please. But I feel this a duty incumbent on me, and in thus using the right of a protector, you will see that my motive is good. Will you take my advice? Tell me if he has not already asked you to marry him? have you never, upon honour, told him of your affairs? On my honour, I said, neither to him, nor to any one, have I, since at Alsop House, imparted the slightest circumstance relative to myself, or to my affairs. Well, then, tell him that your only fortune, until you marry, is £800 a-year, that when you marry it will be yours no longer; as you are aware that the provision of the deed for your maintenance and education is £800 per annum, which ceases on your attaining twenty-three years of age, when you are entitled to the property; and that, in case of marriage, it is then

to cease. You will then find, if he is sincere, and if he is, he is worthy of your good opinion, nor shall I control your acquaintance any more, in regard to him. If fortune, under the appearance of affection, is his aim, before you sacrifice, perhaps your future days, he will break off your acquaintance, which will spare your feelings. I promised I would do so.

I was shortly after invited to a splendid dinner at his house; and it was delicately intimated to me, by some friends of his, that it was intended, as an opportunity for him, to make the offer. The offer was made, and while I thanked him for the high compliment, I regretted the impossibility, as in point of fortune, I had none, except as stated. Still no alteration seemed to shew itself; but I received a letter the next day to say that his fortune was small, and inadequate to support me in the rank I was moving; had it been otherwise, he would have considered himself the most fortunate of men.

My surprise and conviction of the justice of

Mr. Monk's conduct and advice, was clear; still, I thought, I will never tell him that he is correct. Mr. A——'s family continued to visit me, and Mrs. Tilson, the wife of Mr. A——'s partner, was a great favourite of mine. I generally, when I went out for a drive, called for her to make her visits to Lady Langdon, and Lady B———, near Hyde-Park gate, and other friends of hers. The greatest friendship and confidence subsisted between us. One day I told her, in confidence, what I had done to prove Mr. A——'s sincerity; Mr. A—— heard of it afterwards, and it had nearly proved fatal to him, for he was seized with a brain fever, and his life had been without hope. I reproached myself, and when he recovered, his visits were renewed; but I never more saw him, except in company, though I did not alter my conduct towards him.

During all this time, and amidst the various scenes of life, I wrote often to the Duchess, but never once received any reply. I even called, but she would not see me. As my visits in the world were so numerous, Mr. Monk desired, that

upon any occasion I wished, that James should take me always out and home in Lady Elizabeth's carriage, either before or after she went to her parties. This I did, and my calls became so numerous, that it was said, even more horses than theirs were not sufficient. And Lady Elizabeth felt so highly displeased at the too frequent use of her carriage, that I always after hired one. I had left Alsop House, and had been about three weeks at Mrs. Davis's, when General and Mrs. Popham invited me to pass a week with a party at their house. A family I was acquainted with had four greys, and they insisted that upon any occasion I wished, I should command the use of them.

I mentioned my intended visit to General Popham, at Feltham-hill, and they insisted on sending the carriage and horses. I refused to have the four, but it was to no effect. About eleven on the morning fixed for my departure, the carriage and four greys drove up to the door. I had promised to call for two ladies, and Mr. A——, who were invited. The day previous, I received

a letter from Mrs. Shafford, stating that she was quite distressed, having been unable to make up her rent. The request was to lend her £40. Her house was then on my way to H——— square, and the servant knocked at the door. I desired her to come out, and I gave her the money. While waiting for her to come out, Mrs. F——— walked up the steps with a young man arm-in-arm, and asked if there were any letters for her; Mrs. Shafford said no, and I instantly ordered the carriage to drive off.

Having taken up my friends, and arrived at Feltham-hill, the amusements as usual went on. The Colonel was there, and Captain Threepenny, as Lady Elizabeth always termed him, after the receipt of the letter. There were also many distinguished old friends, and war companions of the General's early days. Mr. A—— who was not so well at rest, the next day pleaded the hurry of business to return to town. His departure was not allowed, however, till the following day. Three days had scarcely passed ere I was closeted, and the purport was, that I would give a preference

to Colonel Gahan. The Colonel, I was told, had sought an opportunity of a rencontre with Mr. Monk, at White's club; and while the Colonel concealed his real motives from Mr. Monk, he tried to fathom my affairs. Mr. Monk, knowing him to be an Irishman, doubted not but he had some knowledge of my former situation.

Mr. Monk, on his part, as anxiously desiring to ascertain what Colonel Gahan knew, or where he had seen me, told him in reply to his enquiries that he knew nothing himself of me; but upon the Colonel's asking if I was not under his care and that of his family, Mr. Monk, angry at the number of impertinent advances made, pledged himself on my return to town, that I should go less into the world; and he then told me, what he had said to Colonel Gahan. Mrs. Popham informed me of what I had to rely on from the Monk family, and urged that I would take a legal protector. This matter was so followed up, that at ten the next day, I ordered my carriage without saying a word, and just as I entered it; I kissed hands to the family, who were collecting in the

parlour to breakfast. I came to town, nor ever paid another visit to that abode.

While all this went on at Feltham-hill, there were worse proceedings at Great Cumberland-street. It will be recollected that I saw the worthy Mrs. F——— with a gentleman, on Mrs. Shafford's steps; and that gentleman I knew not, nor ever should have known, had not remorse led him afterwards to confess. He sent Mrs. Shafford to Great Cumberland-street, to offer me his hand, as the sole reparation he could do in consideration of the injury he did me. It was Captain Boyd, he was serving his time in 1815, at the Military College, at Blackwater, and was particularly intimate at ———.

Captain Boyd was smitten with Mrs. F———, and, at last, as the only means by which she consented to go and live with him in a cottage in Hampshire, where the Captain soon after discovered who and what she was, she insisted upon the following conditions: that if he used such means of gratifying her revenge upon me, the real cause of which

she concealed from him, that she would immediately after go away with him. He should go to Mrs. Davis's, No. 3, Great Cumberland-street, to see her in person, and to represent himself as a friend of Lord Lucan, whose daughter and myself were parlour boarders. To state to her that I was an impostor, that I knew no such person as those who were said to be my protectors. That the persons who had placed me with Mrs. Davis, were quite different characters; and, in fact, that I had lived with himself, and he was determined to acquaint the parents of the children with it. He should inform the Ladies Bingham with the circumstance. He understood that four of Lord Lucan's daughters were there.

Sir Edward B——— he should also acquaint with it; he enumerated all the distinguished females whose children were there, and refusing to give his name; but pledging in the most solemn manner what he would do, if ever I were again allowed to enter her house. Mrs. Davis went instantly to Lady Elizabeth. Her Ladyship was out; but I heard her say, she had seen one of the Pagets,

who had married Lady Elizabeth's daughter, and had ascertained that I was positively living under their care. Not contented with this, she went to Lord Arran, the brother of Lady Elizabeth, and there she was informed, that I was under their care. She then returned home, and wrote the particulars to Lady Elizabeth of what had occurred. Her Ladyship immediately called on Mrs. Davis, and assured her of the villainy and falsehood of so foul a report. Mr. Monk, upon hearing it, went to Mrs. Davis, and after having asked her if she did not know him, when first he called to place me with her; she could easily say, that, although assured and satisfied of all things, she had been so frightened, she knew not what she did.

He went, as he afterwards told me, and appointed a Bow-street Officer to stand for days at the corner of Great Cumberland-street, and to seize any man answering the description, who might, at any time come about us. There was no doubt, it was some scheme of a disappointed persecutor.

Weeks passed on, but he never came; Mr. Monk insisted on my residing in a private family, and Mrs. Davis was requested by Lady Elizabeth and Mr. Monk to find out some highly respectable private family, no matter what the expences might be. Harley-street, Cavendish-square, was fixed on, and all things were agreed on between myself and Lady Beechey, who represented to the world that it was an addition to their society, rather than for an emolument, that she received me.

My friends approved the situation and plan; but before I left Great Cumberland-street, Mrs. Shafford, on the part of Captain Boyd, who doubted not, as he had heard that he should be detected, was sent with his confession. I immediately informed Mr. Monk, who was for punishing; but I interposed, and, as he had confessed, I wished to let it rest. He at last consented to do so; but instantly insisted on my leaving Great Cumberland-street. For, said he, when he is treated with contempt, the next thing will be, he will be coming to throw himself at your feet there.

His carriage was at the door, he insisted it should stay, and desired that Mrs. Davis would accompany me.

His greatest possible anger fell upon me, for there is no keeping me, he said, from those people, whose acquaintance I had formed. This, combined with Mr. A——'s suggestions, distressed me. For, said he, if I am never to be looked on in any other light by you, than as a man of business, I have your welfare too much at heart to be silent. You are passed twenty-one now; who is more competent to have your affairs, to place them in whose hands you please, than yourself.

I had not been many days in Harley-street, when some words arose with Mr. Monk, on account of Mr. A——. I then affirmed, that I expected all that concerned me, to be placed in my own hands. He still assured me it should be so. While this conversation lasted, the Attorney, who had formerly waited on me to sign the bonds, and two gentlemen, entered. They stated to me that the bonds were due, and dishonoured some days past;

and they then represented to me all the terrors of prison, and the evils which must follow. But as they knew I had no valuable consideration, they would renew them, and make them payable upon my attaining twenty-three, and, in case Mr. Monk failed before that time in the payment, I should be bound to pay them. This alternative, in a moment of terror, was joyfully acceded to, and thus a greater evil drove away the contention between us when they entered.

This business began daily to prey upon my mind. Mr. Monk had still more particularly, on pain of his high displeasure, forbidden me to name any thing of this, or of any matter, to any one; for I I have often, he said, brought up your name, to fathom if you ever have communicated any thing; and I find, from the curiosity at home and abroad about you, that you have kept your word: for, if you had said any thing, I should have heard it.

Lord Charlemont heard of my residence in Harley-street, and considering, that in a private family I was less restricted than at school, he frequently

came, and used to pass some hours in friendly conversation. Amongst the candidates for marriage was the son of the Marquis de Riviere, whose brother was Ambassador at Constantinople, his Aunt, the Marchioness de Dresney, and her daughter, whose growing friendship first began at the Marquis de Chabannes. She, having access, which her nephew could not have, except in public, daily urged his suit. It was very well to mix and lead off the dance, play and sing with Lords, Marquises, Captains, or Bankers; but when it came to so serious a question as marriage, upon that I had not thought; nor had I liked the idea of having my wings clipped so early from my own control.

I was no more prepossessed in favour of the nephew of the Marchioness, than in that of any other person; but I so highly esteemed her and her daughter, that I thought of travelling on the Continent with them. I mentioned my intentions to Mr. Monk, and this, and the securities, created much unpleasantness. At last, he said, as he entered the room one day, I wish to set your mind at rest, and here is my own engagement, and if

you fix upon either of the three persons I shall name, I will give you their joint security with mine. Major Blaquiere, Mr. B———, or Lord Charlemont. If you give me Lord Charlemont, I said, I shall be contented with yours and his, as long as you wish. Well, he said, I have not mentioned any *thing to him, but I will* take the earliest opportunity of doing so. Mr. Monk did not know that I had any acquaintance with Lord Charlemont, though Lady Elizabeth had mentioned his rencontre with me, as I told her that he had noticed me.

Having pledged my word of honour not to name any matter, I expected daily after this, that Mr. Monk would tell me that he had settled it, and had mentioned his own offer to Lord Charlemont; but, although his Lordship continually visited me, nothing ever passed on the subject. His Lordship was liberal-minded and kind-hearted, and we had frequently looked back at past scenes. I shall read your marriage in the papers one day, he said, with some of your admirers. The past had too fully occupied my mind, and intent only on the

regret I always felt when I looked back, I *fear* my Lord that will never be. He burst into a fit of laughing; what, he said, you are not in despair, are you? I then recollected what I said, and endeavouring to recover from the blunder, I only made it worse.

When I had been about six months in Harley-street, I had paid away £14,00. My carriage, which, though hired at the rate of £400 per ann. with my servants, my expences and dress, and the rate I lived at in the world, ensured the expenditure of from 4 to £5,000 a year. I had received the whole of the £2,000, and had a year and a half to run on, ere I attained twenty-three. Mr. Monk proposed that I should borrow. The conditions were offered by those who held the bonds, that I should sell off my yearly income and expectancy according to the deed, for a certain number of years. What was I to do for one year and a half? I agreed to resign all right for the term of years named, upon the payment of the agreed sum of £60,000 for fourteen years; and I intended, and I mentioned my intention of travelling abroad

for three years. The terms were agreed on; but in less than six months, the money could not be paid, as they had more than that amount out at interest, which would be then returned. In the mean time, if I should sign the agreement, they would engage to provide me with 4 or £5,000 in part. I refused to do so, and one of the party lent me £1,000 on my own note, till the settlement should be signed. About a week before this, Mr. Monk drew up the copy of an agreement on his part, faithfully engaging to arrange with Lord Charlemont to join him. I know he will be delighted, he said, when I let him fully into your case; but things done in haste are not so well. You may get any professional man, he said, to fill that upon a stamp, and it shall be signed as soon after as possible.

My health had been much impaired, owing to late hours; sometimes my engagements to balls, routs, parties, and concerts, having been as numerous as five or six in an evening; which sometimes obliged me to appear for half an hour at one, and then at another. During the whole time that I had

known the successor of Mr. Butterworth, I had at intervals, (whenever I wanted money) sent him one note and another, and the whole amount of money I had received, was £100, in £10 and £20. with the sum of £70 for which, I mentioned in a former part, he took my note before I left Alsop House. Although he had formerly assured me, that he would wait even three years, he informed me, that the bill for £70, and one for £100, for different small sums and articles were due; but if I would give him fresh bills, he could get the money; or if I would sign one bill for £400, he could for ten per cent. borrow the money, and I should have no further trouble. As my expenditure was so great, I consented to do so. I knew nothing of the dates of bills, until about two months after, I was informed in the same manner, that the £400 and a £70 were then due; that Walduck had had so great a disappointment in money to a large amount for some months, that he could not make good his payments. He however, had prevailed with a friend of his, to sell out £1,000 from the Stocks, if I would sign a bond at three years, or some such date, provided

I should consent to the loss perhaps of £5 or £10 in £100, the bills then becoming due could be paid; and the difference out of £1,000 should be immediately paid me. He represented in an urgent light, the £400 bill then due.

Of the £1,000 I had received, I appropriated it to the use of my trades-people; and I kept an account at Messrs. Austin and Co. I gave Walduck a check on Mr. Austin for £170, which was the whole amount of money I had ever received of him. I then saw how great his professions of friendship had been before he entrapped me, which I then saw he had done; under those pretences he was taking the most unfair advantage. I had thought him, till then, an honest, obliging disinterested man; but, on a sudden, that opinion of him vanished; and I thought, well, this is one of those cowardly abject acts which are sometimes practised on the unwary. I will sign the bond proposed; I want money, and I shall get rid of the business altogether, and let him have the few hundreds so obtained, for I dare not name the business to any one.

The day was fixed to sign the bond; but day succeeded day, and difficulty succeeded difficulty. At last I was requested to sign it; I did so, and £100 was paid down, the rest was to have been paid the next day, as soon as the account could be made out, to see how much loss there was in the account of the £1000 which was stated to have been sold out of the stocks. The next day the account was sent to me, deducting £40 loss from every £100. This was stated to have been owing to the hasty manner in which the stock was sold., There was £50 also for the bond deducted, so that the £100 was all the money forthcoming, for the balance due to me. Walduck enclosed me his acceptances, for £600 more, stating, that he felt so much ashamed of the transaction, that he was not aware of such losses and expences, but that he had borrowed the £1000 stock of his sister, and he begged I would use his bills, if I required them.

To explain the indignation I felt, is not possible. I paid away some of the bills, but whoever took them in payment, took them on my own account; though he had solemnly pledged himself to pay

them when due. In the same manner he apprised me it was not in his power; but he sent me other bills. Upon one occasion he represented the certainty of the consequence to him, in such a manner, if a £200 bill of his, in some one's hands, and £200 in another, were not immediately paid, that for the first time in my life of asking a favour, I was obliged to request Mrs. Davis to get her banker to let me have money upon a £200 bill. She the next day put her name to £200 more, which Mr. Morgan discounted for me, whose daughters had been at Alsop House. I then let Walduck have the £500.

When those bills were due I was obliged to pay them, rather than have Mrs. Davis's name called in any way in question. When I went to pay Mr. Morgan, he said, if you give that bill back to Walduck, draw the pen across Mrs. Davis's name, or he could come upon her, although you have paid the money. I did so, and when I went to Pall-mall to Mrs. Davis's banker, to take up the £200, I did the same. When Walduck called, and I returned the bills, he saw the name crossed out.

Never was there such a picture of rage and disappointment more visible, than in his countenance; and I then determined to have nothing further to do with him. He faithfully promised to send me, as he could spare it, the amount of the £400. though I was not then aware, that when he first obtained my bills, he had not a hundred pounds worth of goods in the world. His shop was made up of rolls resembling silks, linens, &c.; but the interior of these rolls was wood. Upon my name he was obtaining credit; and having represented me as a young lady who would possess great fortune, all those to whom he paid my bills consented to hold them as long as he wished; so that the old bills, for which he was constantly getting renewals, were out, though I did not know that it was of the slightest consequence for them to remain in the world. My signatures to his bills were also out, till in about five months after this last payment, he produced my signatures, bond, and all, amounting to near £3000, and he left me no alternative than to sign a promise of marriage, otherwise he would apply to my friends for the amount. He had, he said, my

signatures to shew. Seeing the villainy of the character, I bade him tell my friends, and said, if any of them had been near they should severely punish him. He wrote afterwards to apologise, but I did not deign to notice it. I was obliged to sign the agreement, and £3000 more was paid down to me. With a part of this I paid my bill, and the expiration of four months was the time named for the payment of the whole sum.

Shortly before leaving Alsop House, one day, Victoire, sister to Miss Agassiz, was seated at the table when Walduck entered. She was playing at dominos with a young lady who retired; he laid down the articles he had brought, I made signs for her to play, as he did not understand French, nor she English. They began to play while I stood laughing at them. Upon the same table was lying the draft that Mr. Monk had drawn, as the proposed security, to which were affixed three names after his own. There was also a draft from a nobleman, and different memoranda, all of which, Walduck, three months afterwards, acknowledged that he had

copied while I was absent at the other table. This draft was afterwards presented to Lord Charlemont, at Cheltenham, with a view of extorting money.

My health was such, that, for months previous, my going to Cheltenham was considered unavoidable. Mr. Monk would not allow it, but, all on a sudden, he desired I should go. He could not accompany me, but would follow in a week, and he desired I would take Mr. A——, or whom I pleased, and any lady as companion, as I never told him what had passed with Mr. ———. There happened to be a Mr. W———, with whom I became, by mere accident, acquainted at Mrs. Shafford's. He introduced to me his sister, Mrs. Colonel R———, who gave splendid routs and parties, and I was invited to them. This led to a slight acquaintance with that family, who anxiously recommended and patronised a lady of great talent, as a teacher of elocution, and other elegant branches of education. She was so highly recommended, and was so superior a woman, that I used for some months before my proposed departure for Cheltenham, to pay her at the rate of a guinea

and a half a day, for three lessons. I proposed, if she wished, for her to accompany me, and I was anxious for this, knowing, that in the country I should have more leisure for study than in town.

Although I was so much in the world I omitted no opportunity of amusing my mind in the more elegant pursuits. She joyfully accepted the offer, and as I had been credibly informed, that she and Mr. W——— were engaged shortly to be married, I gave them both the advantage of attending me, and Mr. Monk approved it. Mr. Monk stated, that he had occasion for £2,000, and that he would repay it shortly. In the mean time I might have his acceptances, if I should require to use them. I *let him* have £1,700 and took £600 to spend at Cheltenham. I had not considered that the plan I had set out upon, four horses, three servants, and all the &c. would be attended with a very great expence. The following week was fixed for my departure; Mr. Monk accepted five or six bills, and sent them in a letter to me, by one of the persons who used to attend on me. I thought no more of them

with regard to dates, or when payable, as they lay in my desk, and he wished I would make them payable any where, rather than at his own house; but when I shewed some of them to Mr. A——, he stated, that the bills were of no use, unless they were differently drawn. New bills were sent and accepted, and Mr. Monk was informed that unless he made them payable at a banker's, they must be payable at his own house, but this he did not seem to like, and therefore, I told him I would, if possible, avoid paying any more of them away than two which were in the hands of the bankers. Mr. A—— refused to discount these, unless I allowed him to put them to my account.

The gentleman who brought me the last bills from Mr. Monk, desired that I would return the former bills, which were scattered in my drawers. I returned them upon receipt of the last bills which were part dated, and not made payable any where any more than the former. He told me that he was desired to say, that whatever use I might wish at any time to make of those bills, or wherever I might wish to make them payable, I

was to let him know then, or any other time, and it should be done. Mr. Monk wished to know, before I paid them away, where they might be made payable. He wished it to be understood, that they were accommodations for me: I was then informed that he was very ill, and would not be able to call upon me for some days. During this time, Lord Charlemont came, and I mentioned my intended departure to Cheltenham. I am going there, he said; I shall be there very shortly Where have you fixed upon taking a house? I have never been at Cheltenham. The Crescent, he said, is the best place; tell Eaden, the landlord, that he may prepare a house for me. When do you go? In less than a week.

Mr. Monk called, and I told him I should not pay away his bills. If you can avoid it, do not, he said; I am going to Ireland to receive a settlement from my tenantry, and I have some important business to settle there for you, which you are not aware of. Sir Richard Musgrave informs me, that you laugh at all his offers, and Lady Elizabeth thinks he is too old for you to think of

marrying him. I have appointed to see him concerning you; in a month, I hope to be there. I shall stay a fortnight at Cheltenham. I wish, he said, to refer to the dates of those letters of mine; Have you got them? let me see all you have, I shall return them to-morrow, or in a day or two. It is something of great importance for which I want to ascertain the date; and I know I mentioned it to you before. I went and brought down the letters asked for, and he put them in his pocket. He sat down, and seemed pleasant and agreeable. I understand, he said, that Lord Charlemont is a constant visitor of yours; I only this day heard it. Clerk, an old servant of Lady Elizabeth, lives here, and I found that he followed his Lordship to the Pulteney Hotel, where he ascertained who it is that has been in the habit of visiting you lately. I desired him if he could not find out, otherwise, his name, to follow him. I did not think, after what Lady Elizabeth told you, that you would be acquainted with Lord Charlemont, nor did I think you would so artfully conceal his visits here; but if there had not been something particular, you would not have requested me to give you his joint

security with mine, in preference to that of my own friends. Well, I suppose you asked him, and no doubt consulted him? and you have, I suppose, made him your confident, with regard to whom you mean to marry. There is but one friend of mine whom I have long recommended to you, but he is too quiet a man for you. *You shall marry him with my consent*, or never any other. You know my determination, and give me your answer before you go to Cheltenham. I can give you the same reply as heretofore. That man I never will marry; therefore should it offend you ever so much, my mind is made up; and since you accuse me of artfully admitting Lord Charlemont, let me first tell you, that, although I daily expected to hear from him that you had settled with him in regard to the matters in which you have involved me, I have never once deviated from the solemn promise I made to you, neither to him, nor to any one, to name any transaction until you said you would allow it. Neither have I confided to Lord Charlemont, in whose favour I would give a preference. Far different is the cause of friendship between us; my early misfortunes interested him, and he is the only man

with whom I have ventured even to converse upon the past, while the reality of my case is wholly unknown to him. I have never yet lost sight of the duties of friendship and the ties of honour to the man, to whose influence I have wholly committed my welfare. Therefore, if this is the return, resign me and my affairs.

He put his hand to his forehead; he walked and leaned upon the chimney-piece. You have, indeed, plunged a dagger in my heart, Catherine; by that name I must call you, as the world knows you by no other. It is too late to resign your welfare! Oh God! that is now too late. Still, my heart, my intentions are honest and my principles are upright; but ah, there are villains in human form in the character of friends; I have met them; still fear not, the Lord is my judge, that from the hour you trusted your welfare to me, it has been my sole desire to see all wholly realized. I will do it still, and when I can do no more than words to realize all that I am bound unto you, I shall cease to breathe.

This life I could no longer support; should I unintentionally be the cause of any wrong to you.—Why, I said, this gloomy conversation? has any thing happened to distress you?—No, nothing, my fears are for you: you are so unsuspicious, so thoughtless; and you little dream of the enemies who lurk in the dark, who would crush to death, if they could, your brightest hopes. Indeed, often I think, what would all I could say and do avail against them; but why should I distress you with gloomy ideas. So long as I live you have nothing to fear. He burst away through the passage and drove off.

Towards three o'clock Lord Charlemont came; I am at a loss, he said, to know what is the matter! I was not out of my dressing-room before Mr. Monk, your guardian, called me to an account, this day, why I should visit you. It is the most extraordinary thing I ever heard; he has questioned me upon so many things, among the rest, if you ever told me of any one whom you mean to marry. I thought the most effectual means would be to question him in return, and I did, respecting you. You

me, said Lord Charlemont, that your expectancy of property was more than £800 per annum; but he tells me, and smiles at that, and says the world will, ere long, be surprised. Now this is not fair, said his Lordship, I think you might tell me, rather than let me be taken thus by surprise. My Lord, upon my affairs I never wish to talk, therefore, I am at a loss to account for Mr. Monk's conduct in regard to his call upon you. He must know that I often see you; of that I am certain, and Lady Elizabeth I expect, the moment she sees me, will call me to task. She told you respecting me. Well, the gayest character will aways discriminate in any situation, that virtue and integrity, which, though not surrounded with an old maiden guard, or the like, will meet such respect from the gay, as will always ensure perfect safety. At all events, if I can never serve you, I shall never undermine your good conduct, or seek to lead you into any error. I shall always estimate your good opinion of me, let them do and say what they will. I shall see you at Cheltenham, and tell Eaden to prepare a house for me. *Aliquando recordare mei:* that is, think of me sometimes. I am sincere in

friendship, and no deceiver. I like to joke, but shall never mislead the virtuous from the path; therefore, our friendship may be the more durable. You will not find it to-day a dream, and to-morrow vanished. I am your obedient always, and on Friday at Cheltenham. At Cheltenham, my Lord, on Friday.

How different I thought, does the world judge of actions, yet none judge that others err, unless within their own breast they feel, that if placed in similar situations, they could not avoid error; because the true principle of virtue is not in them; and therefore, to study the name, is to them so necessary, while the noble mind that rises superior; is contented with itself. Its friendship is sincere, generous, uncorroded by any design, and relying on that purity of mind or intention, it thinks it can never err, not knowing any inclination to do so; and therefore, to the frail, but deep plodding mind that feels the want of real principle, the mask is so necessary. It is those characters who steal to scenes of vice, when night spreads her dark mantle over the creation, who think as the Marquis of

Hertford said, while she has the attire of a milliner to put on, she orders her carriage to go to Lady so and so, or Mrs. so and so, a back door admits her to a hackney coach, in which her paramour waits to conduct her to the abode of vice. This, says the Marquis, is the life of many an exalted lady in town; and while her husband thinks himself safe in her virtue, he lounges all day, and drowns the evening in wine and cards, and boasts that his wife is the most exemplary. Will you like to put it to the proof, said the Marquis, one day. To-morrow night trust yourself to me, I will shew you Lady ———, I will conduct you to where you may see; and will you then believe that profligate as I am, I am the only man who will speak the truth? I will not trust myself again to you. No! never! but if you will allow me—more means of safety, let me see Lady ———, I should like to be satisfied of what you tell me,—and here let me draw the veil. That, I am satisfied, is too much—yet these are the characters who minutely watch our most thoughtless actions, frame them to what they think, according to the bias of their own minds; and the heart that is really with-

out error, that is the character which is first sure to be torn to pieces; and yet these beings walk the ground, and drawing a self-nobleness about them, while the inward greatness is making the effort to be what they would be thought, still they study the outward covering, and some wear it very well *indeed! like Lady* ———.

The day previous to my departure, Mr. Monk gave me a letter to an hotel keeper, at Cheltenham, at whose house he and Lady Elizabeth had been in the habit of residing when there. On my arrival, I presented the letter, and every possible attention was paid. Early the next day, I sent for Eaden, and took a house, No. 12, in the Crescent, which was then accupied by Sir P——— and Lady P———; they wished to occupy one half, and therefore, I preferred that to the whole house. I took possession of No. 12, the next evening. Lord Charlemont arrived the next day and made his residence at No. 5. The Duke of A——— occupied, the next door to me. Lord A——— and he were intimate; and I thought when I saw that the eye of all Cheltenham was

upon me, it is well that I know some one here until Mr. Monk comes.

Who is that young lady, enquired one? Who is that, said another? and ere I had been there a week, wheresoever I walked or rode, the crowd seemed to me greater there, and all observations were at me. I often looked at my simple self, as if to enquire what does it mean? On my return home, I looked in the glass, still I looked as usual, I had neither three heads, nor one feature more, to be noticed in this manner. Well, I cannot, I often thought, account for it, and I will go less out, never to walk except at seven in the morning, to drink the waters; and for the future I will ride.

There is a great heiress at Cheltenham, I have heard, said one gentleman, as I stood with my back to him in the Library one day, where I went to select some music. No less than £70,000, said the other person. And is she pretty too? So I have heard, said another. How the devil can one get at her, said a military gentleman, who

eyed his figure, and stepped across upon the floor, as much as to say, will not my figure do! That is easily managed, said another, if you know the right way. Do not you know any one she walks with? I do not know her at all, but I shall try and get a sight of her. My veil was down, and I wore a close bonnet, and as I had never been in public places of the kind before, I avoided any comment then, but leaned on the lady's arm who was with me, and we turned home. There was one family of my particular acquaintance, at Cheltenham; and I daily saw so many persons whom I had met in the world, at routs, balls, and dinner parties, that in a short time, I had a long list of acquaintances to ride and walk with.

This £70,000 heiress created *so much* curiosity in my mind, that I began to ask—Well, have you seen the heiress? I wish you would shew her to me; all the town is talking about her. Some would laugh, others looked seriously at me. The scene went on, nor did I once dream that I was the identical person represented, as the great heiress, till one day, driving out in a barouche with some

ladies, and a young man, a brother of one of them in passing through the town, we stopped at the library door to order something; while waiting there, some one was coming out. Four gentlemen, one of whom I found afterwards was Colonel ———, of the Guards, familiarly stepped up to the carriage, and said, George, you did not do what you promised? What is that, said George's sister? To introduce me to the heiress, he said. George looked confused; the Colonel said, you promised to tell me the name. George called out drive on! but one of the ladies was receiving change from the man at the door. I have the name, said the Colonel, and he pulled out his pocket book. George said, well, give me the card! that will do. No, that will not do, I was going to write it. Cary, Miss Cary, that is the name, and your sister is intimate with her. Drive on! said the sister, to the coachman; while I drew back, a general consternation was visible amongst them. Good gracious! I exclaimed, did you hear that? nor could I account for this glaring blunder, than my being in the carriage of the family I was with, and unattended by any of my own people.

The laugh went round, till at last I remained petrified; I told some friends of this, on my return, and one of them said, well, I told you I would, some day or other, shew you the heiress. He turned me round to the glass, and said, there she is!

I had been about three weeks at Cheltenham, when Mr. Monk wrote to say, that he should not be able to set out to visit Cheltenham yet. I began to be disgusted there, and intended to leave the place; for I believe there was not a man in the town, who had any pretensions to personal or other qualities who was not writing letters to me; and some were carried to so serious a length, that I would have given some hundreds to have been in Harley-street, while I began to doubt at last, if ever I should see it again. A discovery also which I had made was of a very serious nature.

My groom came cautiously up the area steps, one day, as a gentleman passed by, who first as he approached the house, looked to see if any one was upon the balcony. I had seen him advancing in time, and I drew in without his seeing me.

Both looked cautiously round. At half past twelve, he said, let the back gate be unlocked; fail not, and he seemed to give him something. They were quite under the balcony, and leaning over, I heard distinctly the words. This gentleman had persecuted me with letters from the first day he saw me, till at last, I returned him at the hotel he was at, his letters, and all others, except those of families and persons known to me. This was publicly talked of, still some of those gentlemen left no means untried. I immediately sent for some friends and told them what I had heard. The friends from London, whom I consulted, used means to ascertain what was going on; and they feared that it was planned to have entered by the garden door, and to have carried me away. For this purpose a carriage and four waited at half-past twelve, at the rear of the garden, near a kind of marsh, and eight men were hired, two of whom were persons, whose letters I had rejected. The agreement made with those men was £1000 to each, as soon as they had succeeded in carrying me off. The rival and his colleague were to have divided the fortune between them; the whole of which was afterwards

brought to light by a Magistrate who happened to be intimate with one of the party. The same account was given by a gentleman, for whom Mr. B——— the Roscius, was deeply interested, as being one of the fortune-hunting party; but he, upon finding that some unfair acts had been practised, begged the gentleman would be secret as to his name. The servant had been interrogated with regard to the gentleman who had been talking to him at the area door; and it was thought advisable to lock up the garden gate, and not to allow any of the servants out until the hour appointed, to see what the result might be.

Though this was done by some means, through the servants of the adjoining house, intelligence was conveyed to the party at the rear of the house, who were seen mounting the coach-box like lightning; they drove towards London. All those who were ascertained to have been in the business, were publicly exposed; their names were told every where. The managing party of this plot were Irish gentlemen, if such I may call them. Their rage was daily encreased by the contempt I shewed

in public; and all their private schemes at last ended in threats.

From one of those gentlemen I received a letter, stating, that he was a person who had formerly caused me to be carried off; that now I was again in his power. That for many years he had been in search of me, that he was since married; but, that the first rank or title in life should not bind him in preference to me. He was well aware, he said, that his wife married him for his money, and that she cared very little for him; that he was supporting her whole family, and he knew that she would be as happy without him as with him. He would, therefore, settle a certain sum upon her, and we should live in France for the rest of our days. That if I were blind enough to my own interest still to refuse him, as I had formerly refused all that he had offered to me; he had fixed his regard upon me, and had determined never, let the consequence be what it might, to give me up. He hoped a speedy and a favourable reply, for, should I still disregard him, he would force me to accept his offers at last. He was solemnly re-

solved never to see me married to another. If all failed he would take my character away, and then no one would think of me, and I should, in time, be forced to that which I disregarded. While fortune was kneeling, he advised me not to spurn her away.

I knew not, upon receipt of this letter, who the gentleman was. Many of my persecutors were well known personally to me, becausc they haunted the house, my walks, and drives; but I felt quite certain there was not one of them that I had ever seen until they began to annoy me at Cheltenham; and, except Lord Charlemont and another gentleman, during my stay there, I never saw any human being, whom I had ever known, while in adversity. I shewed this letter to some friends who insisted upon my giving it to them to insert in the public papers, to expose the villainy of such characters; but this I did not choose to do, and daily expecting Mr. Monk, I was advised to turn the party into public derision, and to have them posted in public. Since you are so timid, they said, we shall take care to do so; but I could

not tell which, of four persons, was the writer of the letter, which, when publicly talked of, seemed to have been kept a secret amongst the confederates.

My safety became daily more and more doubtful, for some of them openly pledged themselves that I should never see London. The Lady who accompanied me, and who had intended to remain only a week, had been a month with me. She had many pupils, who were impatient for her return. I then wrote to Mr. Monk, to acquaint him that it would be necessary he should come down to bring me to town. Mr. Monk was ill and unable to come; but he wrote, desiring I should put myself wholly under the care of the hotel-keeper, and that I might rely on his coming as soon as he should feel able to leave his room.

Mr. W———, who accompanied us, expected I should have encouraged his attentions, which until then, I considered were pointedly and fixedly to marry my companion; but when I found, that like others, he expected that I could not refuse him, he,

in the most urgent manner, gave me to understand how different my circumstances were when at Mrs. Shafford's. I felt the just indignation of all I had exposed myself to, or rather to what Mr. Monk had exposed me, in allowing me to be unattended by those who had a right to watch over my safety. I *was determined not to notice* Mr. W——— any more, who, as soon as he found that was the case, said, well, I shall not trouble you any further, particularly, as I dare say you have spent hundreds here, and you might want to borrow money; but as I have none to lend I shall make myself *scarce*.

Seeing the efforts of all these characters, I did not deign to treat such conduct but as it merited, and I began to think, whether I was not allowed to go to Cheltenham, to be exposed to the most unequalled scenes of persecutions. Why it should be; or why it was so; I knew no cause. The lady was unalterably kind in her conduct, but a great deal of her time used to be passed till then, with Mr. W———, who had lodgings near the marsh. I immediately resigned the house; and the family

at the hotel provided private apartments for me. I did this by the best advice, considering that my being at a public hotel, placed me out of danger, whereas, if I were in a private house, it would afford me no protection. The family of the hotel knew under what circumstances I removed to their house. They ensured every thing on their part, on account of the letters they had received from Mr. Monk, respecting me. I felt myself at last secure there, but my abode was not long a secret. The fortune-hunters sought accommodations in the house. I was urged by the few gentlemen I was acquainted with, the Rev. Mr. Carew, in particular, and General C———, who recommended that I should dine at the public table, they will then find that you are not frightened; for if they once see you determined, they will desist. Certainly, there are a few respectable women in the house, and if you do not like to mix with them, you may take your seat between us. We shall take care of you.

I thought of Mrs. F———, and determined not to be acquainted with any women, except the few whose families I knew in London; and as

there were none of them in the hotel, I determined to confine myself to Mr. Carew and the General. Still I could not keep fully at the distance I wished; the ladies who visited the hotel as boarders who imitated those of fortune and fashion, and I found their affectation ill accorded with that natural *simplicity of my school-fellows*, and the more elegant grace and independence of manners, of the more exalted society in which I had been moving. As I had determined to form no acquaintance, my music, riding, and walking, employed me. The Clergyman, who was a man of family, I chose as my escort, almost upon every occasion. For some days, persecution seemed to cease, but the Cyclops were only forging new schemes.

The Generals, of whom there were ten in number, who dined at our table with many other military men, frequently joined us in our rides or walks. I had made up my mind to quit Cheltenham the following week, if, in the mean time, Mr. Monk should not arrive. Mr. Carew's time at Cheltenham, was nearly expiring,

and I was credibly informed, that arrangements were made to carry me off, whenever I set out for London; until then, I should meet no further annoyance. Mr. Monk's journey to Cheltenham was still deferred; therefore, by the advice of Mr. Carew, and the many more who had witnessed the persecutions directed towards me, it was arranged, that I should go with the coach at six o'clock in the morning, taking only one servant with me, and the next day, my things and the rest should follow me. This was to be done, but so closely was I beset, that in the room with my servant, there was the servant of one of my persecutors, and they were sworn confidants. I avoided giving orders for packing up a few thing still eleven at night; nevertheless, the party had a chaise and four in readiness, and had set out towards Dowdswell, on the road to wait for me. This was ascertained by the gentlemen who had undertaken to see me safe off. My departure, therefore, was deferred; and three times successively that week, I tried to get away, but each time, however managed, however planned, the party had intimation of it, and I began, in reality, to despair of ever seeing London again.

The gentlemen, if so I may call them, finding themselves publicly exposed, became openly determined, and no longer sought concealment. That night, one of them who was residing in the house, took an opportunity late at night, to inform the keepers of the hotel, that I had originally been in the lowest situation, and that I had lived with him; that he knew my conduct to be improper. The night previous to this, Mr. Carew was obliged to leave Cheltenham; he requested permission of me, the evening previous, to allow him to breakfast in my sitting room, as it was generally late before the public room was ready. I had so many obligations to this gentleman, that I begged he would make any use he pleased of the room. I had forgot to tell my servant that I had given him leave to breakfast there. The servant, at an early hour, entered my sitting room to lay the cloth, and finding Mr. Carew there, though he knew he was the only person I respected most; still knowing that so many annoyed me, and would take advantage, he considered it so great a liberty and want of decorum, on the part of the Clergyman, to have breakfasted in my room, without having, as he

thought, mentioned it; that upon seeing him, he desired him to walk out. Mr. Carew ordered him to leave the apartment, and high words ensued, so much so, that the landlord and most of the people of the house, left their rooms to see what was the matter. As soon as I came down stairs, I was informed by my servant, who stated, that he felt it his duty to turn any one out, as my money, my watch, and checks, and things of so much importance were there, and he found himself accountable for them. The landlady entered, and told me, that I should discharge the servant, as she was determined he should not be in her house, for that he had not only behaved ill to Mr. Carew, but had abused her and her husband. She therefore insisted on his being sent away. I told her I should not allow a servant of mine to behave ill to any one; and if he had done so, I would reprimand him. Well, reprimanding, she said, would not do; she should insist upon my sending him out of the house. That I assured her I would not do, until convinced that he had done some real act which merited such a result—

that he did only his duty in turning any one out of the room; that I was in fault for not having told him, and that I had desired Mr. Carew to get the key where it was always left for the man over night. That, therefore, I was determined, sooner than part with an honest servant for doing his duty, I would *instantly leave the house myself.* I rang the bell, the same servant answered. I bade him go and take the first lodging he could meet for a week. The man rejoiced at this, and instantly went. I rang for my account, which was every week considerable. I paid it; and just as I had done so, the landlady said, some of the ladies cried on your account last night, when I told them that one of the gentlemen said such horrid things of you, and that he himself had lived with you; it is spite no doubt of those people, and *it is* proper you should acquaint your friends. What is the gentleman's name? and do you know him?— We never saw him till this season, his name is M———, do you know such a person? No; I know but one family of that name at Hampstead, and they are friends of mine. Their daughters

and I were school-fellows: and are you mad enough, she said, to leave till your friends fetch you, for a drunken servant. I shall leave certainly, since you insist on my dismissing a servant who is honest and faithful.

When at last, she and her husband saw that I was determined to leave, they became equally uncivil, as they had been obliging. As I had formed no acquaintance with any females there, beyond dining at a public table, where I generally parted with them, I sent for Lord Charlemont, and acquainted him with the whole business. I went instantly to the lodgings, which had been taken for me; every person of any consequence who had heard it, called on me, and advised me to treat it as it merited. One of them, an Irish gentleman, said, the bad word of such a man, would do you more good than his praise; when I tell you that he was an apothecary's boy, without shoes or stockings, when he was sent to India, where he got by drudgery and slavery, a little money. And this man came to England as a rich East Indian, and he sets up for a great man: he is one of those

unprincipled men, who without education or feeling, is capable of saying or doing any act. He took even the fruit girl to live with him, who used to stand under the Piazza in Dublin, and who is now living with Captain A——— and Mr. S———, therefore, disregard him. There are men of such high character who *know* your integrity, that he cannot hurt you; men who are successful in their pursuits never seek farther, and what is more certain, is, that he has not been two years returned from India. Then, Sir, he is a stranger to me: and for several years, I have never walked out even alone, and Cheltenham is the first public place I ever was in. Then take my advice, treat it as it merits, for if any man is vile enough to declare a woman's conduct is incorrect, she has the satisfaction within herself of knowing the assertion to be *false*. That satisfaction is more to her than all the world: if you were married, your husband in such a case, could give you redress, but, as a single woman, I see no redress you can have. I then shewed the letter in which I had received information before I left the Crescent, which stated, in case of my refusal, that my character should be taken away, and I should

at last be forced to that which was offered. I doubted not then, but it was one or other of the number of persons who had formerly annoyed me with offers and persecutions, in whatever rank or state I had been in. At this time the delays of Mr. Monk were very trying. His illness was assigned as the cause. I determined one day, finding that Lord Charlemont had not noticed the proposed security to me, to ask him, at last, if he had signed any paper, or engagement, of any thing respecting me of late. He assured me he had not even heard of any thing of the kind. He was in a few days to leave Cheltenham; and I employed some persons who were in the Crescent, and two friends from London, to take me away.

I left Cheltenham the same morning, publicly and well attended, and we travelled with four horses all the way to town. Having arrived in Harley-street, I communicated the whole circumstances to my friends. Lady Beechey blamed me that I had not sent for her, and I afterwards

blamed myself. I had not been a second day in town, ere the fortune-hunters appeared in Harley-street, walking up and down; but the family assured me, that if they dared even to knock at the door, they would soon give them in charge.

The next day Mr. Monk called. He was leaving town, he said, the next day, and going direct to Ireland; there I was to address him. Lady Elizabeth having heard all that I had met with, and that I was going to reside at Brighton till their return from Ireland, she placed Mrs. L——— with me. Mrs. L——— had lived sixteen years with the Marchioness of Ely, and was a steady woman. Lord Grantley's son, who married a Lady of fortune, lived opposite to us in Harley-street; Lady Beechey was very intimate there. They used to give splendid routs, and I was obliged to accompany Lady Beechey to one of them. There I met Lord Grantley, who, the whole night, paid me the greatest attention. I often met him after that at different other assemblies.

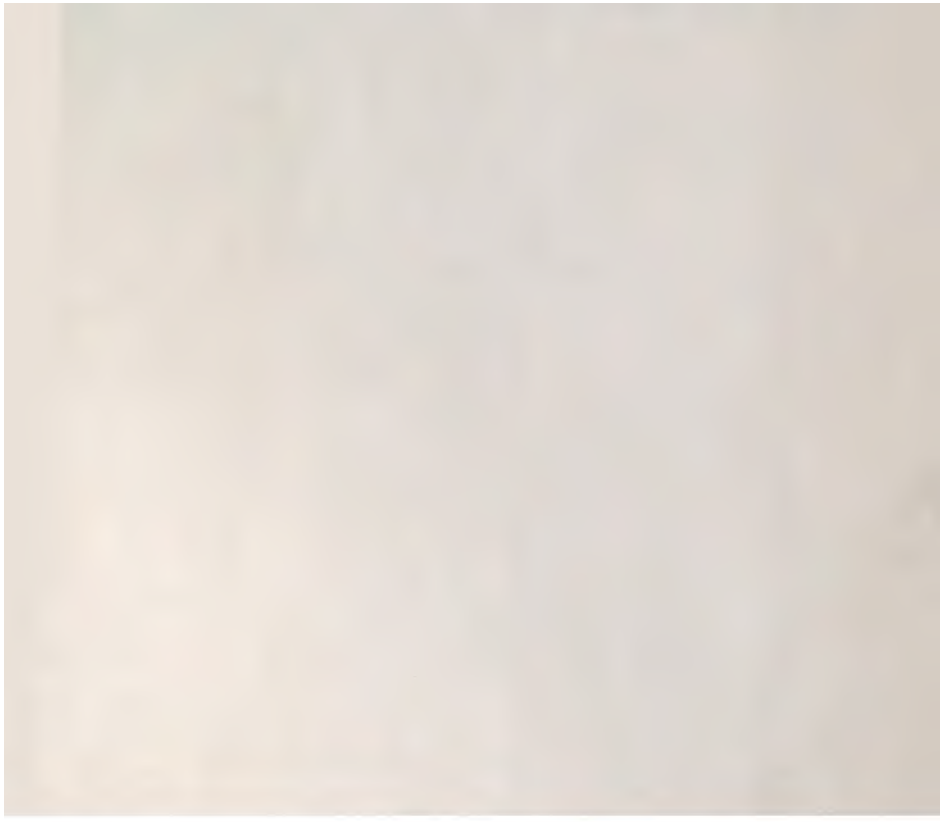
I was obliged, the next night, to accompany them to one of the Lord Mayor's private balls; Mr. Birch was that year Lord Mayor. The next party was Lady Hampden's concert, which was given on the evening of a Court day; and almost all the company came in their Court dresses. It was the most elegant assembly, with the exception of a Court, I had ever seen. The next was Lady Owen's rout. Lady Beechey did not go, but she sent Sir William with me; and the next day I determined on my departure for Brighton. I had invited Lady Beechey and Sir William, and their son soon followed. They staid with me three weeks; I came with them to town, leaving Mrs. L——— in the house which I had taken at Brighton. Sir William used often to go out with me in the carriage.

After my return from Brighton, upon one or two occasions, he went out with me in the carriage; and as it was impossible to put any other construction upon his advances to me, I determined wholly to avoid him; and while I staid in town to settle my

bills and accounts, I never more went out in the carriage with him; but whenever it was proposed, I said, you may take it yourself. He evidently saw this, and he took the earliest opportunity of apologising,

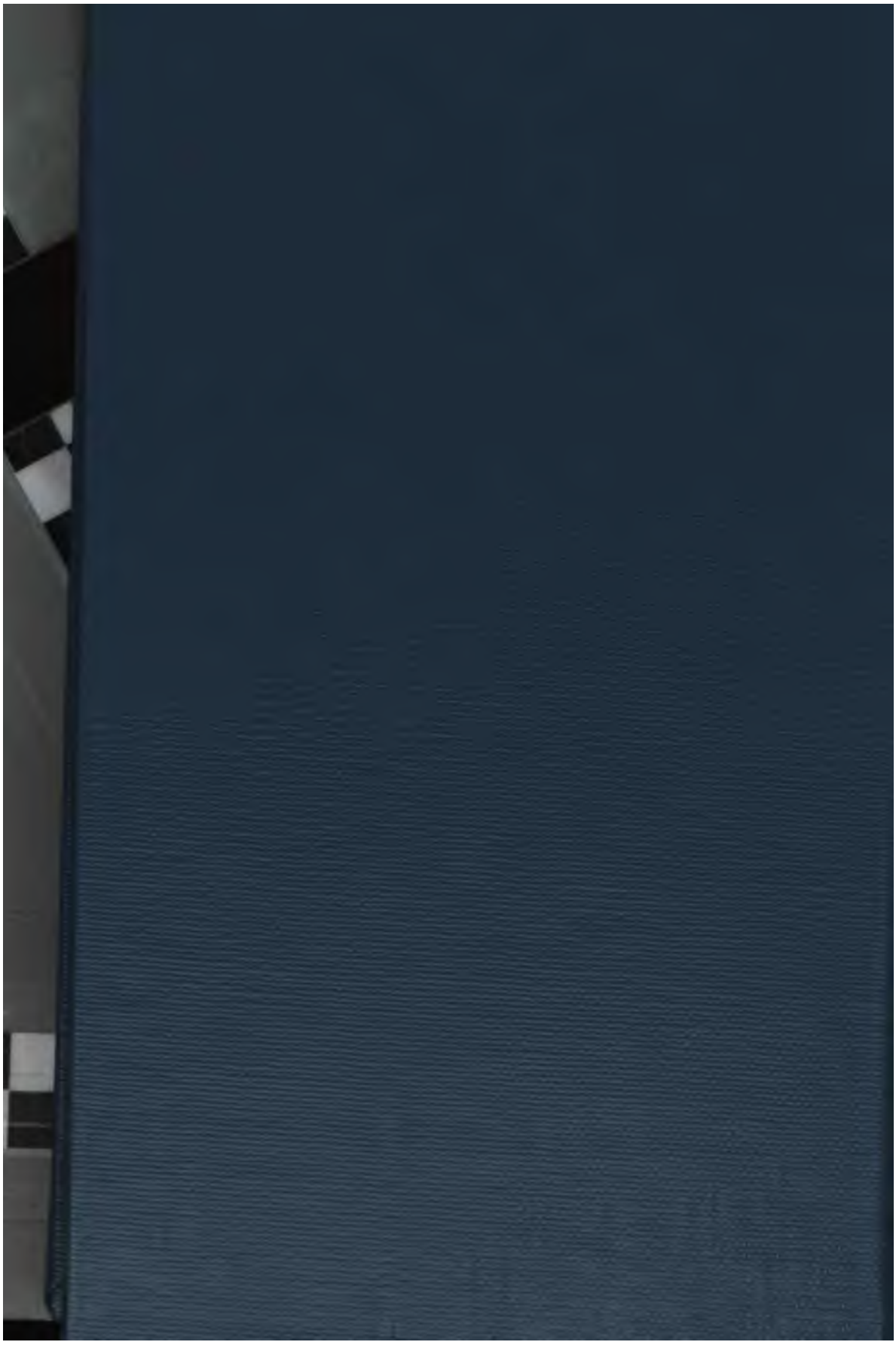
END OF VOL. I.

London:
Printed by T. Traveller, Park-street, Dorset-square.



Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 014 918 796

DATE DUE

APR 20 1987			

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004